

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00361208 2

UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY









Songs, Carols,  
and  
Other Miscellaneous Poems.

---

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. CI.

1907.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.  
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.  
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

~~100~~

# Songs, Carols, and other Miscellaneous Poems,

FROM THE BALLIOL MS. 354,  
RICHARD HILL'S COMMONPLACE-BOOK.

EDITED BY  
ROMAN DYBOSKI. PH.D.

3 8-5-1  
2 3 14

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY  
By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,  
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.  
1907 (*issued in 1908*).

PR  
111E  
EE  
no 101

Extra Series, cl.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

TO

DR. F. J. FURNIVALL

ON FEBRUARY 4, 1908,

BEING THE DAY ON WHICH HE COMPLETES  
THE EIGHTY-THIRD YEAR OF A LIFE MEMORABLE  
IN THE ANNALS OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY,

THIS BOOK OF SONGS  
IS GRATEFULLY AND ADMIRINGLY DEDICATED

BY THE EDITOR.



## PREFACE.

IN publishing this volume, it is my duty to gratefully state manifold obligations: first of all, to the authorities of both Balliol College and the Bodleian Library, for facilitating the use and copying of the MS. in the reading-room of the latter; to its sub-librarian, Mr. Falconer Madan, for palaeographical instruction; to Dr. James Morison, Oxford, for kindly collating proofs with the MS.; to Dr. J. H. Wylie as well as my American friends Professor F. M. Padelford (of Washington State University) and Dr. H. N. MacCracken (of Harvard) for useful information on particulars;—finally, and above all, to Dr. Henry Bradley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall, for help and encouragement in every way. Dr. Bradley's valuable contributions to my glossary are recorded in it; of Dr. Furnivall's experienced hand it will be easy to discern characteristic touches on almost every page of the book.

Fond remembrances of a hundred proofs of kindness and hospitality are connected for me with the names of the two great English scholars last mentioned; and it is to express a deep feeling of gratitude for what they and all my other English friends have done by me during my first stay in their country, that I venture to offer this volume, which opens the second hundred of the Extra Series, as a birthday present to the Founder of the Early English Text Society.

ROMAN DYBOSKI.

*Vienna, Feb. 1, 1908.*





# CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION :	PAGE
Richard Hill's Children, 1518-26 ... ..	xiii
„ „ City Freedoms, 1508-1511 ... ..	xv
His MS., Balliol 354 . . . . .	xvi

Poems printed here :

§ 1. Sacred Songs and Carols ... ..	xvii
§ 2. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse ... ..	xxii
§ 3. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems ... ..	xxiii
§ 4. Historical Poems ... ..	xxiv
§ 5. Ballads and Worldly Songs. Humorous pieces ... ..	xxv
§ 6. Proverbs, Sentences and Rules in Verse and Prose ... ..	xxvii

Parts of the MS. not printed in the present volume ... ..	xxviii
The Prose Pieces in Richard Hill's MS. ... ..	xxx
Table of Contents of the Balliol MS. 354 ... ..	xxxiv

I. SACRED SONGS AND CAROLS :

1. Be mery all þat be present ... ..	1
2. Fayre maydyn, who is this barn ? ... ..	2
3. Vpon a lady fayre & bright ... ..	2
4. In what state þat euer I be ... ..	3
5. Yf God send þe plentuously riches ... ..	3
6. Now let vs syng, both more & lesse ... ..	3
7. Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was ... ..	4
8. Now we shuld syng & say newell ... ..	4
9. Gabriell of hygh degre ... ..	5
10. Ther ys a flowr sprong of a tre ... ..	6
11. Make we mery in hall & bowr ... ..	7
12. Off a rose, a louely rose ... ..	7
13. Man, asay, a-say, a-say ! ... ..	8
14. Now syng we wyth joy and blys ... ..	8
15. Mary moder, I you pray ... ..	9
16. The Son of the Fader of hevyn blys ... ..	9
17. Now syng we, syng we ... ..	10
18. Ther ys a chyld borne of a may ... ..	10
19. Pray for vs to the prince of peace ... ..	11
20. Abowt the feld they pypyd ryght ... ..	11
21. Now syng we all in fere ... ..	12
22. To blys God bryng vs all & sum ... ..	12

23. Ther ys a blossum sprong of a thorn	...	...	...	12
24. Mary moder, eum and se	...	...	...	13
25. In to his world now ys eum	...	...	...	14
26. Man þat in erth abydyys here	...	...	...	14
27. Make we mery, bothe more & lasse	...	...	...	15
28. The New Year	...	...	...	15
29. The Virgin Mary's Five Joys	...	...	...	15
30. The Jolly Shepherd Wat	...	...	...	16
31. The Farewell of Christmas	...	...	...	18
32. Christ's Questions to his Mother	...	...	...	19
The Virgin and her Son :				
33. Now synge we with angelis	...	...	...	21
34. Lulley, Jhesu, lulley, lulley !	...	...	...	23
35. This enders nyght I sawe a sight	...	...	...	25
Two Moral Songs :				
36. For sothe, I hold hym well & without woo	...	...	...	26
37. God þat sittith in trinite	...	...	...	27
38. Syng we with myrth, joye & solas	...	...	...	29
39. Now syng we right as it is	...	...	...	30
40. The Murder of Thomas à Becket	...	...	...	31
41. The Stoning of St. Stephen	...	...	...	32
42. The Boar's Head	...	...	...	33
43. Gawde for thy joyes five	...	...	...	33
44. Christ, an Ear of Wheat	...	...	...	34
45. An Appeal to Saint John	...	...	...	35
46. The Fear of Death	...	...	...	36
47. The fleur de lys, Christ	...	...	...	37
48. I pray you, be mery & synge with me	...	...	...	38
49. Tydyngis trewe, ther be com newe	...	...	...	39
50. "O my harte is wo!" Mary, she sayd so	...	...	...	40
51. To see the maydyn wepe her sommes passion	...	...	...	41
52. Don't swear by the Mass!	...	...	...	42
53. What, hard ye not, þe kyng of Jherusalem	...	...	...	44
54. Wassail, wassail, wassail, syng we	...	...	...	45
55. He is wise, so most I goo	...	...	...	46
56. An old sawe hath be fownd trewe	...	...	...	47
57. Man, be ware & wise in dede	...	...	...	47
58. Man, meve thy mynd, & joy this fest	...	...	...	48
59. All this tyme this songe is best	...	...	...	49
60. Now syng we, syng we	...	...	...	49
61. Qvene of hevyn, blessyd mot þou be	...	...	...	49
62. Man, be ware, or thou be wo	...	...	...	50
II. RELIGIOUS POEMS AND PRAYERS IN VERSE :				
63. To þe gud angell	...	...	...	51
64. Have pity on me, O God	...	...	...	52
65. Now, mercy, Lord, and gramercy	...	...	...	54

	PAGE
66a. Salve, sancta parens! To the Virgin Mary ... ..	57
66b. Hail, Mary! ... ..	59
67a. An holy 'Salve Regina' to God in Englishshe ... ..	60
67b. Wytt hath wonder, & kynde ne can ... ..	61
68. Prayers ... ..	62
69. Ave Maria! ... ..	65
70. The Sacrament of Matrimony ... ..	66
71. The Sacrifice of the Mass ... ..	68
III. DIDACTIC, MORAL AND ALLEGORICAL POEMS:	
72. Fortune, by Sir Thomas More:	
(Part I.) The wordis of Fortune to þe people ... ..	72
(Part II.) To them þat tristith in Fortune ... ..	73
(Part III.) To them þat seketh Fortune ... ..	78
73. Revertere! ... ..	80
74a. The Duty of Prelates ... ..	81
74b. Know thyself ... ..	82
75. Fortis ut mors dilectio ... ..	84
76. The Seven Deadly Sins ... ..	86
77. The Four Bequests in a Man's Will ... ..	86
78. Farewell! Death comes ... ..	87
79. 'Welfare hath no sykernes' ... ..	88
80a. Die I must ... ..	89
80b. Earth upon Earth ... ..	90
80c. Dr. John Ednam on What's the good of it! ... ..	92
80d. God's Blessing ... ..	92
81a. To dy, to dy! ... ..	92
81b. Death and the Four Ages of Man ... ..	93
82. 'Speculum vite et mortis' ... ..	93
IV. HISTORICAL POEMS:	
83. The Lamentacion of the Duches of Glossester ... ..	95
84a. The Lamytacion off Quene Elyzabeth ... ..	97
84b, c. Latin and English Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth ... ..	99
85. A treatise of London, by W. Dunbar ... ..	100
V. BALLADS AND WORLDLY SONGS. HUMOROUS AND SATIRICAL PIECES:	
86. Lully, lulley, lulley, lulley! ... ..	103
87. How! we shall have game & sport ynow ... ..	103
88. My twelve oxen ... ..	104
89. A treatise of wyne ... ..	105
90. Good Gossipis mine! ... ..	106
91. Quid vidistis in villa? ... ..	109
92. I will haue the whetston & I may ... ..	110
93. The Goodman smites his Wife ... ..	110
94. Old Hogyn and his Girl ... ..	111
95. Of all creatures women be best ... ..	112
96. Women, women, love of women ... ..	113

	PAGE
97. When to trust a Woman. Never	114
98. The Juggler and the Baron's Daughter	115
99. The Holly and the Ivy	116
100. Bon jour!	117
101. Ho, butler, ho!	118
102. The Disconsolate Lover	119
103. Jak & his Stepdame, & of the Frere	120
<b>VI. PROVERBS, VERSE-RULES AND MORAL SENTENCES :</b>	
104. Divers good proverbs	128
105 <i>a</i> . Fifty-five Proverbs in English and Latin	129
105 <i>b</i> . Latin Proverbs	133
105 <i>c</i> . Documentum Aristotilis ad Alexandrum magnum	134
105 <i>d</i> . Latin Maxims	134
105 <i>e</i> . Names of English Cities	135
105 <i>f</i> . Men excelled by Animals	135
105 <i>g</i> . Greetings	135
105 <i>h</i> . Latin Puns	136
105 <i>i</i> . A Prayer to the Virgin	136
105 <i>j</i> . How to be welcome	136
105 <i>k</i> . The Seven Deadly Sins	136
105 <i>l</i> . The Ten Commandments	136
105 <i>m</i> . The Seven Works of Piety	136
105 <i>n</i> . The Five Senses	136
105 <i>o</i> . Verse-making	136
105 <i>p</i> . Contrast between Hens and Women	137
105 <i>q</i> . For a syngar	137
105 <i>r</i> . Further Latin Maxims	137
106. Rules for purchasing land	137
107. Spend money for your Soul while you live	138
108. Directions for Conduct	139
109. Good Advice	139
110. Quatuor complexiones hominum	139
111. Latin and English Maxims	140
112. Proverbial Rhymes	140
113 <i>a, b</i> . Maxims	140
113 <i>c</i> . Three things make me anxious. English	141
113 <i>d</i> . Three things make me anxious. Latin	141
114. Death, Bribery, Adversity	141
<b>APPENDIX.</b>	
A Chronicle, 1413-1536	142
<b>NOTES</b>	169
<b>GLOSSARY</b>	191

## INTRODUCTION.

The MS., its original owner and date.—The MS., from which the miscellaneous poetical pieces contained in the present volume are all taken, is usually known as “*the commonplace-book of Richard Hill.*” It is a paper codex in oblong folio ( $11\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2}$  in.) and quires of eight,—numbered 354 in Balliol College Library, Oxford. The handwriting of the chief poetical pieces is pretty uniform, and was identified by Coxe with that of one John Hyde. The only name, however, that occurs in the MS. itself, is that of its owner Richard Hill, on whose person and circumstances the MS. affords the following information in the shape of memoranda on the birth of his children and previous important events of his own life (apparently entered by himself):—

[leaf 17] The birth of children of me  
Richard hill þat was borne on hillend / in langley in the  
parishe of luchy[n] in the shire of hartford  
god make them all his *seruantis*  
& margret my wyf þat was doughter to harry wyngar ha-  
[berdasher dwellyn in boue parishe in London].<sup>1</sup>

A<sup>o</sup> 1518 Memorandum þat John hill my first child was borne  
the XVII day of novembre a<sup>o</sup> MCCCCXVIII  
at hillend afforesayd on the day of seynt  
hewe *littera dominicalis C* / godfardir thomas hoo  
of abbotis walden / & he gave IIs.  
Thomas gaskyer of graveley & he gave XXd.  
& my moder Elizabeth hill godmoder  
And godfader at the bisshope / Edmond  
worth of oley / & he was bisshoppyd in þe  
howes of þe said Master worth þe XIX of desembre 1518

A<sup>o</sup> 1520 Memorandum that thomas hyll my second child was born  
the XXX day of may a<sup>o</sup> MCCCCXX yere at  
VIII of þe klok in þe mornyng *littera dominicalis A G*  
at Freshe wharff in þe parysye of saynt buttulff  
godfaders / Thomas Wall salter & he gave IIIs. IIII. (This whole entry  
crossed through)  
george wyngar grocer & he gave . . . IIs.  
My lady dame agnes wyngar & gave . . . IIIs. II . . .  
þe in wyntson weke & at bishope John lane grocer & he gave IIIs. IIIId.

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from “table of contentis,” leaf 4, back.

- Memorandum* that william hill my thyrd child was born in briggestret In the *parishe* of seynt margrettis the XIX day of octobre A<sup>o</sup> MCCCXXI yere about XI of the clokk affore none / godfaders *(crossed through)*  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1521 *littera domini-* william whaplot fishemonger & he gave XXd  
*meali* nicholas Cosyn merchaunt taylor he gave XXd  
 F Margret preston my syster & she gave I deont IIIs, VIId.  
 And at bisshope John smythe fishemonger
- + *Memorandum* pat Elizabeth my III<sup>th</sup> child was born In the *parishe* of seynt andreas vnder shaft / the XVII day of octobre A<sup>o</sup> 1522 on the fryday *littera dominicalis* E / at X of þe clok affore nown godfader Master west *parish prest* of seynt margrettis in fishestret & he gave VIIId. / godmothers my sister Elizabeth lanere & she gave XXd. / my cosyn elze astry vxor henrei astry  
 + & she gave XXd / & at bisshope / Mary sister to elze astry & wyll to denys Jacobs of mydillburg

(*The entry again crossed through; additional note:*)

þis elizabeth departid þe VII day of aprell A<sup>o</sup> 1520 in sey[ut] mary hill *paryshe*

*in þe parish of seynt andreas vnder shaft*  
 A<sup>o</sup> 1523 *Memorandum* that Kateryn my V<sup>th</sup> child was borne et . . . the shoßf monday pat was the VIII day of february between II & III of the clokk. þe mornyng A<sup>o</sup> 1523 / *littera dominicalis* C<sup>o</sup>B<sup>o</sup> And this yer owr lady day *annuecyacion* fell on good Fryday / god fader heury lomener grocer & he gave IIIs / godmothers my lady dame Kateryn haddon & she gave IIIs IIIId / & Mastres lettis Rise vxor simonis Rise / & she gave IIIs IIIId And at þe bisshop / Mastres margret ward / XIIIs<sup>1</sup> vxor Stephani ward wexchandler

1525 *Memorandum* that Symond hill my VI<sup>th</sup> child was born in þe *parishe* of seynt Andreas vnder shaft the XXIII day of aprell A<sup>o</sup> MCCCXXV *littera dominicalis* A which was seynt georgis day / & fell on lowe sonday / between III & V of the clokk in þe mornyng godfaders symond Rise mercer & he gave VIIs VIIId henry astry mercer & he gave IIIs IIIId godmoder My sister Eme Cosyn & she gave IIIs IIIId godfader at the bishop / John Rayn . . . talowchandler of london

(*Crossed through; additional note:*)

mortuus & sepultus in *parochia sancte marie* at þe hill iuxta bilyngis gate in london

[leaf 17b] + 1526 + about V of þe clok in þe mornyng or litill affore

Md pat he departid to god II<sup>th</sup> day of marche A<sup>o</sup> 1527 at wyndesore þe litill in 1525 *struck through* hartfordshire *Memorandum* pat Robert hill my VII<sup>th</sup> child was born in þe *parishe* of seynt Andreas vnder shaft on þe tuesday which was þe XXXI day of Iuny A<sup>o</sup> MCCCXXVI *littera dominicalis* G Godfaders John laner grocer my broder in lawe & he gave IIIs IIIId in a karolus & XIId siluer John batt. Cooper & he gave XIId Godfader at þe bishop Robert A . . . arshmer lorymer but he occupieth as a fruturer. *(crossed through, and side-note added.)*

<sup>1</sup> *struck through.*

[leaf 107]

The day of my hanseyng at Barow.

Memorandum that I was hansed at Barow þe XX<sup>th</sup> day  
of May a<sup>o</sup> 1508 & þer was paid for my hance . . . . . IIIs. VIIIId. ff.

The day þat I was mad fre in Barow

32s. 6d.  
my costis  
& all

Memorandum þat I Richard Hill was made fre among þe  
merchantis

aventurers of Ynglond in Barow the XXV day  
of May a<sup>o</sup> 1508 & ther I paid for yt . . . . . VIIIs. VIId. ff.

The day þat I received XLs. of my Masters bequest

Memorandum that I recieved of my lady Wynger þe VII<sup>th</sup> day of  
Juyñ 1508 of M. Wyngar bequest . . . . . XLs. st.

¶  
Memorandum þat what a man bieth by the H. in Barow he shall  
wyn in Ynglond VI H. in þe C. And þat he bieth by þe  
C. he shall lese in Ynglond VI H. in the C.

Item þat he bieth by þe H. in Andwarpe he shall wyn  
in Ynglond IIII H. in þe C. & þat he bieth by þe C. he  
shall lese in Ynglond VIII H. in þe C. as men say.

¶ (in another ink)

Memorandum that I was hannsid at Brigias at synsyn  
marte in a<sup>o</sup> 1511 at þe goldyn starre & I paid  
for my hanner & my dyuer . . . . . IIIs. IIIId. ff.

Memorandum that I was hansid at Andwarpe  
in passe marte a<sup>o</sup> 1511 & I paid  
at the pansar in casse strette . . . . . XXIIId. ff.

Memorandum that y was made free at Yeld hall  
the . . .  
(a blank)

Memorandum that I was sworn at grocers hall  
þe X<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre in a<sup>o</sup> 1511 & þer  
I paid to M. wardens clark & bedell . . . . . IIIIs. Xd. st.

Express testimony to Hill's ownership of the book is borne by a note on fol. 176r<sup>o</sup> (at the end of More's "Lamentation of Queen Elizabeth"): "Iste liber pertinet Rycardo Hill seruant to M. Wynger alderman of London."<sup>1</sup>—"Explicit quod Hill" occurs at the end of some poems.

For an identification of this Richard Hill with a cellarer of this name in the court of Henry VIII, who is very frequently mentioned in the "Letters and papers, foreign and domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII" (ed. Brewer and Gairdner), and whose epitaph is given in Weever's "Ancient Funerall Monuments" (1631, fol. ; p. 405, dioc. of London, church of St.

<sup>1</sup> Professor Flügel's conclusion from this passage, that the MS., or at least this part of it, must have been written before the year of John Winger's Mayorship, 1504, because after that date Hill would have styled Wynger "Mayor of L." (*Anglia* 23, 189), seems not to be sufficiently founded, because (as Dr. Wylie informs me) a man never was called "Mayor" outside the actual year of his being in office.

Michaels at Queene-Hithe),—no sufficient ground exists either in these records or in the MS.

As to his book, the period of its gradual composition is approximately fixed by some of the above-quoted private memoranda as extending over the earlier part of Henry VIII's reign. The latest distinct date in the whole MS. is that of the last in a series of annalistic historical notes (printed as an appendix to the present volume); it is 1536.<sup>1</sup>

Of the later fate of the MS., an interesting trace is left in the form of 18th century farming accounts (on "bushels of wheat," and the like), partly dated 1731, and entered on fol. 17<sup>b</sup> and in a few other places. They may, as was disrespectfully suggested by a person acquainted with the history of the treatment of MSS., relate to Balliol College property of the time; but no positive information as to how and when the MS. came into the College library was to be obtained; nor is it included in the list of donors and their gifts, prefixed to Coxe's "*Catalogus codicum MSS. collegii Balliolensis.*"—The vellum binding is evidently later than the MS., borders of pages being cut off, and some pasted over, to prevent crumbling off. The original pagination, after fol. 178, grows unintelligibly confused, and after some twelve leaves of such confusion, starts numbering what actually are ff. 191–253 (marked so by the modern hand that has numbered the leaves throughout) as ff. "CLXXIX—HCXXXI," and not that even without a few irregularities; nor does the chaotic "table of the contents," at the beginning (printed in *Anglia* 26, 96 ff.) give a clue to the original arrangement or contents as different from the present.—For a detailed account of the MS., the reader is referred to the table of its contents placed at the end of this introduction, where he will find it described piece by piece, with the pagination and other peculiarities recorded, omissions in Coxe's Catalogue<sup>2</sup> pointed out, and bibliographical references given to all printed editions of the single pieces from this or other versions of the pieces from other MSS., as far as they have come to the editor's knowledge.

<sup>1</sup> As a matter of fact, the dates 1535 and 1536 do not appear in the MS., but can safely be supplied, as the names of the Lord Mayors and Sheriffs are given.

<sup>2</sup> The MS. has been described before in H. O. Coxe's "*Catalogus Codicum MSS. qui in collegiis antisque Oxoniensibus hodie ahservantur.*" Oxon. 1852: pars I, 2: codices MSS. collegii Balliolensis, p. 110 b ff.; also by Prof. E. Flügel, *Anglia* 26, 94 ff.



**Contents of the present volume.**—Richard Hill's MS. is an interesting specimen of a type very common when books were dear and scarce, chiefly from the 15th to the 17th century, and which were met with even afterwards, nay, down to the late 19th century in remoter parts of the country: the household book called "*enchiridion*" by the humanists, "*silva rerum*" in some continental countries, and "*commonplace-book*" in England—into which were entered, firstly poems and songs which struck a man as worth transcribing and preserving for family use, and secondly, prose notes of a most varied character on anything of interest that he came across: encyclopaedic scraps of useful knowledge, tracts, commercial and statistical dates and tables, medical and other receipts, puzzles and tricks for amusement, records of important events, public and private, and the like.

Desirable and interesting as it would have been to present a collection of this kind in its whole bulk and boundless variety, this in the present case appeared impossible, for reasons detailed below in the passage on the excluded pieces. In confining myself to a selection of the **poetical** pieces from the MS. in the present edition, I did not think it necessary to preserve the MS. order of the pieces, but I have arranged them in a few large groups, into which they naturally fell; and only within these groups, which represent the different kinds or types of poetry in the MS., have I strictly followed the succession of the original, partly because further sub-classifying would have led to pedantic monotony, partly because the arrangement of connected pieces in the MS. is sometimes really (unintentionally perhaps) skilful and consistent, as instances occasionally mentioned below will prove. In the following passages, these groups will be discussed and analysed into their elements.

The first and most important of them are the numerous **Sacred Songs and Carols**, the greatest part of which are actually placed together in the MS. (see No. 120 *a—z* in the Table of Contents) and were probably transcribed in one series from a then extant collection. Among those, several different kinds are to be distinguished. First and foremost in number rank the **Christmas Carols** proper. There are several distinct types of them, differing in the poetical treatment of the subject and the point they chiefly envisage. We have, in the first place, carols on the theme, not of

Christ's birth itself, but of the **Annunciation**. "Advent Carols" as we might call them : some of them, not injudiciously, are placed in the MS. together in a small group at the beginning of the chief bulk of Christmas songs, which they rather usher in, than essentially belong to. Representatives of this type are, in the present collection, No. 8, 9, 17, 49, 53 (where we meet with the feature, not unfrequent, of the two headlines which serve as burden, being out of connection with the contents of the poem, and referring abruptly to another aspect of the chief subject). The structure common to all these is a simple account, following the Scripture, of the angel's visit to Mary and their dialogue with (occasional) lyrical comments on the angel's salutation. Single lines and burdens in Latin, fitted into the metrical scheme, are not uncommon in these and other songs : they can all be traced back to Latin church-hymns in old collections.

From these songs, in which the Virgin alone is the centre and chief subject, we pass naturally to a group of purely **Lyrical Carols**, entirely devoted to the **praise of Mary**, and devoid of any narrative allusions to the events commemorated at Christmas. The codex, besides songs and carols, contains a number of longer religious poems in honour of Mary, *e.g.* No. 69, The Five Joys ; 67, *Salve Regina*—and others, which will be dealt with under section II (Religious Poems and Prayers in verse). Among the carols themselves, such mere songs to Mary are : No. 10 (an allegorical glorification of Mary as the flower from the root of Jesse) ; 12 (also an allegory, and, as different versions testify, greatly popular) ; 21 (which shows several points of interest : first, the well-known burden "Alma Redemptoris Mater," secondly the typical introduction of the average allegorical vision : "As I me lay on a nyght," etc., uncommon in a short song ;—and thirdly, a scheme not lyrical like the others, but rather narrative, in that it brings the chief scenes of Mary's life briefly before our eyes<sup>1</sup>) ; 29 (a parallel, in the class of carols, to the numerous longer poems on the Joys of Mary, like No. 69 in our volume ; 43 (on the same subject), and finally, 61 (a Supplication to Mary : burden out of keeping with contents, except in st. 2).—Even the highly peculiar form, so widely spread in mediæval religious lyrics, of a song

<sup>1</sup> The song, in fact, is an exact parallel, within its class, to the longer verse lives of the Blessed Virgin :—quite as the one next mentioned, is one to another type of longer religious poems.

in terms of worldly love, but applied and addressed to the Queen of Heaven, is represented by a specimen: No. 3.<sup>1</sup>

We pass now from these two preliminary groups, to the large central class of **Christmas Carols** in the strictest sense of the word; viz., narrative songs on the birth of Christ, relating the events that accompanied it, and colouring the whole with a tinge of lyrical expression and some touches on the religious and dogmatic associations of the great fact. We find the general structure of these songs typically exemplified in the very first instance we meet with: the carol No. 6. It mentions the Annunciation, but proceeds at once to the chief event, presents most vividly the scene in the stable (without, however, introducing shepherds and kings) and Mary's quiet gladness, throws out, by way of contrast and deeper reflection, a hint at Christ's passion (almost invariably met with, towards the end, in carols of this class), and finishes, as it began, with a joyous outburst of praise, which also, in the form of the burden, runs as an under-strain right through the whole song.—Another song of this type is No. 11, where the Shepherds come in. The mention of Christ's death is very effectively introduced, and the lyrical note of gladness struck in the well-known worldly-joyous headline only, the *finale* being, this time, a penitent supplication.

Of course, not all songs centering in the birth of Christ, show the above-mentioned logical disposition and fulness of narrative detail: some are, in the latter respect, confined to an emphatic statement of the chief fact (though most, as will be seen, add something or other of the accessory circumstances), the rest consisting in lyrical exultations, and moral and dogmatical reflections. Thus, in No. 14, the birth of Christ is only the starting point for a series of thoughts on original sin, redemption, Christ's resurrection and his return on doomsday, ending with a prayer for his grace in life and death. The note of sentiment is again confined to the headlines and the burden. Another half-reflective, half-narrative song is No. 16. In No. 18, which is more purely narrative again, the framework is made up of lines from the hymn "*Veni, Creator Spiritus*," which gives the piece a somewhat striking, original aspect (a similar effect is brought about in the Epiphany carol No. 23 by the introduction of the Easter cry "*Alleluia*").—

<sup>1</sup> Cf. a number of similar songs to Mary and Jesus in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*," p. 126-128.

The remaining pieces of this class are: 22 (which alludes to the Murder of the Innocents), 24 (in verses alternately English and Latin), 47 (with its mystic splendour of flower-de-luce), 48, 58 (the angel's message to the shepherds), 59, 60.

Opposed to these narrative and religiously-reflective carols, stands a group of purely and simply lyrical ones, of which mere **worldly joy** and pleasure in Christmas forms the key-note and whole contents. The best examples of this kind are No. 27 (*Make we mery . . .*) and the New-Year's song 28. No. 31, a parting monologue spoken by Christmas in person, also belongs here; and finally the Boar's Head carol, No. 42, which although printed from the same MS. in the "*Babees boke*," yet appears again in the present volume, because any collection of Christmas Carols would be incomplete without a specimen of this well-known type.

In contrast to these songs of worldly mirth, we find such as present only the serious moral aspect of the fact. One is No. 39, which might be called "*Expostulation*," and which in its form comes near the Dialogue Carols to be discussed below. The extreme in this serious style is reached by a carol entirely on the subject of Christ's passion (No. 44). Another event in Christ's later life, viz. his baptism, is the subject of No. 7, of which only the heading, strangely unconnected with the contents, justifies inclusion among Christmas carols.

But let us return to real Christmas songs. We next come to a group of them, entirely devoted to the **shepherds**, their joy at the angel's message, and their adoration of the new-born Saviour. No. 58, mentioned above, is in its essence a shepherds' carol; but in true spirit, No. 20, with its characteristic burden "*Tyrly tirlo*," is an especially good specimen, while No. 30, telling a whole detailed story, is certainly among the best of its kind, and in the unrivalled poetical freshness of the parting dialogue between the Virgin and "*herdisman Wat*," approaches the excellence of some of the mystery plays.

This takes us over to what may be called "**dramatic carols**," being songs in dialogue form. As with the shepherd, so in No. 2 Mary speaks with an undefined adoring person (addressed by her as "*Sir*"), to whom she tells the story of Christ's birth and the adoration of the Magi. But the chief carols of this class are dialogues between the Virgin and the child; such as No. 32, where (as I understand the poem) the child Jesus relates to his Mother a

prophetic vision which he had of his later life and suffering, and asks her anxiously, if it is really to be ; 33, where the Child replies to his Mother's inquiries by prophecies of his passion and death ; 34, another version of the same ; and 35 (whose popularity is testified by numerous other versions), a conversation between Mother and Child full of natural charm. It will be observed, that these four poems, all on a similar plan and model, are placed together in the MS.

Another group of dramatic songs presents to us Mary at the foot of the cross, complaining : Nos. 24, 50.<sup>1</sup> No. 51 describes the same scene in non-dramatic form.

To return once more to the Christmas Carols proper, we must finally mention the few **Epiphany carols** of the collection : the first piece in this volume is one ; besides, Nos. 23 and 38 deal almost exclusively with the adoration of the Magi ; 1 and 38 contain the old symbolical explanation of the three kings' gifts.

A class of carols necessarily and indissolubly connected with the Christmas songs are those in honour of **Saints**, whose Festivals fall about the time of Christmas. The foremost of them is, of course, the "protomartyr" St. Stephen, whose feast is the day after Christmas, and whom carol No. 41 celebrates. Next comes St. John the Apostle (December 27) ; carols in his praise are Nos. 19 and 45. Thirdly, there is the "holy blisful martir" St. Thomas Becket, the anniversary of whose death—the 29th of December—falls within the Christmas holidays ; this accounts for a carol on his murder by Henry's knights being found among the Christmas songs (No. 40).

There is one more distinct class of songs interspersed among the Christmas carols, yet not belonging to them in anything but the form : these are the "**moral songs**" embodying religious doctrines and teachings of general experience. Turning first to those on dogmatic and ritual subjects, we meet with a specimen in No. 26, a song on the "mirabile misterium" of transubstantiation ; another one, No. 52, celebrates the holiness and dignity of the Mass, and warns people from swearing by it. (For other poems on the Mass, see No. 70 in the second section, and the account of Lydgate's "Virtues of the Mass" in the passage on the excluded pieces.)

<sup>1</sup> For a French song of a similar type (monologue-complaint of Mary) see Bartsch, *Chrestomathie de l'ancien français*, 4th ed., p. 149.

Songs on general moral topics are: first of all, some on the much-sung theme of the fear of death and doom (which is also the subject of several longer poems in the present collection, see third section): thus, the song No. 4, of which the framework—a bird speaking to the poet—is that of a large and well-known class of longer didactic poems, cf. for example No. 78,—rings with the impressive and widely-used burden (familiar to every reader of Dunbar) "*Timor mortis conturbat me.*" Similar in burden and subject is No. 46 ("*Terribilis mors conturbat me.*"). Next in popularity to this ranks, among moral subjects, that of the vanity of worldly wealth and splendour: and "*Divitiæ si affluant, nolite cor apponere*" (No. 5) represents it among the songs.—Other songs on various subjects of this group are: one on penitence and mercy (No. 13); one on the terrors of Doomsday (No. 15), with headlines addressed to the Virgin, which makes it fit in among the carols; then, there is one on the worldly wisdom of self-content (No. 36), and (immediately following in the MS.) a complaint of the vices reigning in the world, and the want of grace and lovingkindness (No. 37).—Of a group of three moral songs, placed together in the MS. (No. 55–57), the first two are short *compendia* of various precepts: the third is on the particular lesson of trying a friend before we need him, and shows again (as No. 4 above) the popular form of a wise bird's teaching. Finally, the last of all the songs proper in the MS., No. 62, is also of the didactic category; it deals with the sin of pride as an origin of evil and misfortune.

The songs, in their great variety of subjects and moods, having struck, like a prelude, all the chief notes in the poetry of the period, as represented in Hill's collection, we now pass to the several groups of longer poems in the MS. which have been included in the present edition.

The second section, headed "**Religious Poems and Prayers in verse,**" consists of a number of (anonymous) specimens of late Middle-English religious lyrics of Lydgate's school and epoch, all of them rather uniformly typical in contents as well as in form (this for the most part being the 8-line stanza *ababbcbe*, or, as in the first instance, *abababab*). The verses to the good angel which open the section (No. 63), the two parallel poems on God's mercy, with the burdens "*miserere mei deus*" and "*marey, lordre, and*

gramarcy" (Nos. 64 and 65), and the collection of prayers in rhyme-royal stanzas (68), give no occasion for further remarks; nor does the paraphrase of "*Salve Regina*" (67),<sup>1</sup> probably transcribed with some other pieces standing next to it in the MS., from a printed quarto of Caxton (see the note on the poem). Besides this, there are three longer poems addressed to the Virgin: the two hymns, comprised under No. 66, being variations on one subject (as also the two afore-mentioned pieces, 64 and 65, are) and both distinguished by the use of alliteration: the latter of them is paralleled in a collection analogous to this part of the Balliol poems (Furnivall's "*Hymns to the Virgin and Christ*"); the third hymn to Mary (No. 69), somewhat more of a song than the rest, is on the subject of the joys (as carols 29 and 43)<sup>2</sup> and heads, in the MS., the chief bulk of songs and carols (No. 120 in the catalogue table), with which it was evidently transcribed from a common source and at the same time, as writing and ink testify.

Poems on purely ritual subjects are: No. 70, on the sacrament of matrimony, and 71, on hearing Mass (cf. the carol No. 52, and the account of Lydgate's poem below).

As the poems of the second section correspond to the religious carols, so do the **didactic, moral and allegorical** ones of the third to the class distinguished as "moral songs." The first of them (No. 72), Sir Thomas More's youthful poem (or rather Induction to a projected poem) on Fortune, is not much out of the common track of the numerous productions of this kind, but is still interesting enough by its association with an author who in his own person experienced the shocks of Fortune's mutability so cruelly, and whose tragical death is duly recorded in the very same MS. (see historical notes, printed in the appendix).

There follow some less significant pieces: No. 73 (*Revertere*) being a very short version of a piece printed in its fuller form elsewhere; then two fragments, the one of a satire on the clergy, the other of a moral poem "Know thyself," both written in the same hand and ink on the two pages of one leaf in the MS., as if

<sup>1</sup> For Latin songs (with Italian and French parallels) of this wide-spread type, see Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, II, p. 203 ff., Nos. 487-495).

<sup>2</sup> With the typical Latin end-lines of stanzas, the same in all songs on the subject, down from St. Bonaventura's Latin "*Coronula S. Mariæ*" (see No. 454 and 460 in Mone's *Lateinische Hymnen*, vol. II).

the latter were the continuation of the former (No. 74); a poem on the power of love (No. 75), again in the form of a bird's teaching, and adorned with alliteration; and in No. 76, we have a representative of the type so very common in the early modern period of all European literatures, of the "Dance of the Seven Deadly Sins."

Another group of poems, which follows next, deals with the idea of *death* and the vanity of all earthly things. The first of them (No. 77) is called "The Testament of the Christian" in the "*Reliquiae Antiquae*," where it was printed from another MS. The next (78, immediately following in the MS.) is a farewell to the world and friends. In 79, not death, but the "*vanitas vanitatum*" of worldly prosperity is the theme, the burden being "Welfare hath no sikerness," the allegorical form again, as in so many cases before, a bird's address to the poet. No. 80 is one of the numerous variations—almost invariably represented in any MS. of that kind and time—on "Earth out of earth," the typical form and contents of which are so beautifully summarised in a Melrose Abbey epitaph often quoted:

"The earth goeth on the earth glist'ning like gold,  
The earth goeth to the earth sooner than it wold;  
The earth buildeth on the earth castles and towers,  
The earth sayeth to the earth, all shall be ours."<sup>1</sup>

The last poem of this little group is No. 81, on the suddenness and remorseless power of death, and the stages of human life.

At the end of the whole didactic section I have ventured to place, as a fit close, an extremely curious piece of mediaeval Latin rhyme (No. 82), on the transitoriness of this world's glory,<sup>2</sup> to the immense popularity of which (attested by seven MSS. in English libraries) the fact of its being preserved in as late a MS. as the Balliol one, bears new and interesting witness, and which is in itself worth including in a collection like the present.

The next section consists of the two **historical poems** of the MS..

<sup>1</sup> For bibliography of the poem, see the catalogue table. Douce, in his "Dance of Death" (1833), quotes Latin verses very like those prefixed to our poem, from a Latin poem ascribed to W. Map; but I don't find it in Wright's ed.

<sup>2</sup> On the authorship of this piece, attributed by some to Walter Map, by others to Jacobus de Benedictis (the author of "*Stabat Mater Dolorosa*"), and by others still to St. Bernard of Clairvaux, see B. Haureau, *Des poèmes latins attribués à saint Bernard*, Paris 1890, p. 27 f.



both of them in the form of Complaints of unhappy Princesses. The first of them is a "Lamentation" of Eleanor (Cobham) Duchess of Gloucester, wife of the "good Duke Humphrey," on the occasion of her condemnation (for attempting to bring about by witchcraft the death of the young king Henry VI) and her ensuing penance in the streets of London (on November 13, 1441). The poem, probably composed soon after the event, has been printed in Wright's "Political Poems" and fully commented upon in his introduction.—The second of the two poems is another youthful work of Sir Thomas More (whose "Fortune" was mentioned above): an elegy on the death (Febr. 11, 1503) of Elizabeth of York, Henry VII's wife, in the form of a monologue of the dead queen, containing in its first part a general complaint on the instability of worldly wealth and splendour (she died at the early age of 38), and in its second part addressed as a farewell to Henry ("whose mourning, if sincere, was short," Lingard remarks), to her daughter Margaret, Queen of Scotland (married to James IV), to Henry's mother, to her daughter-in-law Katherine (widow of Prince Arthur, dead ten months before his mother), to her three children left at home, her sisters, the lords and ladies of the court, and the "comyns."

To these historical poems I have added, as historical in contents and associations, the "**Praise of London**" by **William Dunbar** (No. 85), "made," as the MS. correctly states, "at Mr. Shaa table when he was mayre," that is, in Christmas week 1501, when the Scottish poet was present in London with the Embassy then negotiating the marriage between James IV and Henry VII's daughter Margaret,—and said to have been composed (or recited), at a banquet given by the Lord Mayor Sir John Shaw to the ambassadors.<sup>1</sup> The ornate stanzas are preserved in two English MSS. besides the present one, which gives new proof of the popularity of the Scottish poet's verses among the flattered citizens of the English metropolis.

The fifth section of the volume collects under the heading "**Ballads and worldly songs. Humorous and satirical pieces**" miscellaneous profane poems of the MS., most of them of a more

<sup>1</sup> For a fuller account of the banquet anecdote (from the Cotton MS.) and other historical particulars, see D. Laing's elaborate notes on pp. 272-275 and 297-300 of his *Supplement to the Poems of William Dunbar*, Edinburgh, 1865.

or less humorous character. The opening piece, however (No. 86), is altogether serious and of extreme interest. This ballad in song-form, probably fragmentary, written in exquisitely neat *thin* characters on a half-page of the MS., presents to us—after a typical introduction (describing a person borne away by a falcon to some visionary place) a scene (a wounded knight, bleeding evermore, on a bed in a hall, a lady kneeling and weeping, a stone by the bed-side with the inscription “Corpus Christi”) which reminds us most strikingly of some features of the Holy Grail legend: of Perceval’s meeting, on his wanderings, with King Amfortas’ daughter, then with the King himself, who still looks up to the Graal for healing of his ever-bleeding wound,—in the French and German epics on the Quest.<sup>1</sup>

We next pass to two songs (87, 88), a hunting-carol which is also preserved in one of the most precious relics of Wynkyn de Worde’s press, and the song of the “XII oxen,”—both of which most vividly bring to our mind the olden times when all England sang at work and play, in wood and field.

We now enter the regions of mirth, with the Anglo-Latin verses on the virtues of wine (No. 89), full of monkish fun in their Scriptural moralizations on the excellences of the vine and its fruit. If this song—not unique in its kind, as it seems, for one similar in contents and form is found *e. g.* in Sandys’s “Festive Songs,” No. VII—breathes the air of the convent-cellar, the next piece (90) takes us to the old English tavern, where we meet with a merry company of “gossips,” women regaling themselves at a kind of picnic, to which every one contributes her share of eatables and her “shot” to pay the drinks, and indulging in a free exchange of confidential observations on their unconscious husbands, and some of the less peaceful scenes in connubial life. Two other texts<sup>2</sup> of this vivid poetical sketch of ancient life and manners have appeared in recent collections, one of them being a wholly different version, where a harper comes in to amuse the women.

The next piece “*In villa*” (91), directed against the shrewishness and self-will of women, opens a series of short poems, all

<sup>1</sup> According to Prof. Flügel, the poem is to be interpreted as an allegory of Christ’s passion, who here, as in the “Aucien Riwele,” appears as a “knight.”

<sup>2</sup> For analogues, Prof. Flügel points to *Piers Plowman*, text C, VII, and Skelton’s *Elynour Remyning* (ed. Dyce 1, 99); also Gower’s French *Mirour de l’Ommes*, l. 26980 ff.

written together in one hand, and evidently at one time, on the last ten pages of the MS. These are: a burlesque or lying-song (93), a tragi-comical story of domestic wrangles between goodman and goodwife (94), a coarse song on a motive like Chaucer's Miller's Tale (94), three satires against women (95, 96, 97), the first of them in the popular form of the ironical *encomium* (with the destroying burden "*Cuius contrarium verum est*"), the last one in a series of preambles (in 7-line stanzas).<sup>1</sup> The next piece (98) is narrative again: how the fair baron's daughter was beguiled by a "joly juggeler"; the next (99), adds one more to the numerous versions of the popular "Contentions" between Holly and Ivy; then follow: convivial invitations to singing (100), a drinking song (101). Between this and the next, the birched schoolboy's monologue (printed in Dr. Furnivall's "Babees boke"); and lastly, an ironical love-complaint with the delightful burden "whan I slepe, I can not wake."

At the end of this section (No. 103), I have placed the one long piece from the MS. that appears in the present collection; it is a text of the widely-spread folk-tale<sup>2</sup> of the Boy, his Stepmother and the Friar, whom he made dance in the hawthorn-bush,—of which English versions, from old prints and MSS., appear in a great many recent collections of early popular poetry (see Bibliography), and of which two texts of the same class with the Balliol one—viz. without the law-court scene at the end, have been edited (with unfulfilled hope for more) by the late Prof. Zupitza in *Herrig's Archiv*.

In a last section (VI), I have collected various small pieces from the MS., which do not aspire to literary merit and interest, being **proverbs, sentences, and rules in verse and prose**. The one large group among them (No. 105), written in a very small hand on  $4\frac{1}{4}$  consecutive pages of the MS., is a curiously confused heap of odds and ends of popular wisdom in moral verse and phrase, chiefly English proverbial sentences with renderings in Latin (would-be) hexameters; and the handful of proverbs (No. 104), partly written in ciphers, is full of the freshness of living use. The other bits

<sup>1</sup> For similar preambles, see the *Dannatyme MS.*, published by the Hunterian Club (Glasgow), vol. IV, pp. 776 f. (Nos. 291–292).

<sup>2</sup> For the general history of this tale in tradition and literature, see Prof. J. Bolte's essay "*Das Märchen vom Tanze des Mönches im Dornbusch*" in the "*Festschrift zum 17. Neuphilologentag*" (1892), and his additional article in *Herrig's Archiv*, 90, p. 289.

and scraps of verse-rules, printed in this section, and mostly taken from odd corners of the MS.'s pages, where they have filled blanks between the longer entries, could probably be easily paralleled from similar miscellanies (as, in fact, Nos. 108 and 109 are from Caxton, see note).

In the **Appendix**, finally, appears an annalistic chronicle of the chief events from 1413 to 1536, growing fuller towards the end, as the writer drew from his own experience, with the names of Mayor and Sheriffs prefixed to each year's notes. It ranks with similar records kept by many London citizens of the time, specimens of which have been edited by Prof. Gairdner in various volumes of the Camden Society (*e. g.* No. XXVIII, new ser.); and though it is not likely to add greatly to our historical knowledge of the period, yet being one of the usual ingredients of household books like Richard Hill's, it has been thought worth including in a volume intended to represent some of such a book's chief and typical features.

**Parts of the MS. not included in the present volume.**—Of these I shall consider the **poetical pieces** first. Exclusion was natural in the case of the large selection of **Tales from Gower's "Confessio Amantis"** (44 leaves, Nos. 10–20 and 71<sup>1</sup>). The critical value and comparative position of this text among the numerous other ones of the popular work have been carefully investigated and expressly defined by Prof. Macaulay in the preface to his admirable edition (where also he describes some other MSS. containing selections from Gower like the present). No systematic principle in the choice of the stories is to be discovered, and perhaps the selecting of them was not done by the writer of the MS. himself. The striking features of the texts are: the careful elimination of the dialogue between *Confessor* and *Amans* by means of omissions and little alterations, often only by generalising the address ("you" for "thou"); and secondly, modernisation of the language, not only with respect to forms and endings (which is a matter of course, and sadly hampers the metre), but also in a lexicographical way, by substituting words more generally used in Hill's time, for such of Gower's as had become obsolete or less intelligible. In fact, a collation of the texts from this point of view

<sup>1</sup> In this passage on the excluded pieces, the numbers in parentheses refer to those in the tabular index of the MS.'s contents at the end of this introduction.

(as it has been made by the editor) throws some very interesting light on the history of use and disuse of words.

Two other pieces as naturally excluded from the present edition, are the complete versions the MS. contains of the "**Seven Sages**" (No. 9) and the "**Siege of Rouen**" (42). The proper place for these two is, of course, not a volume like the present, but the respective parallel-text editions, "devoutly to be wish'd," of these well-known poems. The Balliol text of the "**Seven Sages**" has been fully dealt with in Dr. Killis Campbell's dissertation on this romance; of the "**Siege of Rone**" it may suffice to say here, that it seems a somewhat careless copy of a fairly good version, and is well worth attention.

Another one of the longer poems of the MS., the verse legend (No. 44) of Pope Gregory's "**Trentale**" (thirty masses) to redeem his mother's soul, adheres generally to the Cotton MS. version of the poem, edited by Dr. Furnivall in the 15th volume of the Society's Original Series.

Fifthly, there are two **Books of Courtesy**; the one of them (No. 46) is a tract on behaviour at table in English verse with a French interlinear translation, and an Anglo-French conversational manual, vocabulary, formulas of letters (see also No. 76), etc., clustering round it: the English verse of this being known (from other MSS.) through the "**Babees boke**," and the English, together with the French version, from publications in German periodicals. The whole complex, including phrases and vocables, is identical in substance, though not in arrangement, with Wynkyn de Worde's "*lytell treatyse to speke Englysshe and Frenche*" (of which Dr. Oelsner is preparing a reprint for the Society), and being chiefly of lexicographical and phraseological interest, has been published by myself (with some readings of Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's prints added) in a German magazine devoted to Modern English Lexicography (Professor Kellner's "*Bausteine*").—The other Book of Courtesy in verse, entitled "*Lytille John*," has been printed in full, along with Caxton's and an Oriel Coll. MS. version, in the E. E. Text Soc.'s third Extra Series volume.

To these Books of Courtesy we may subjoin the two shorter pieces "*How the wyse man tawght his son*" (No. 59) and "*Stans puer ad mensam*" (60), which, being both well known from various versions printed in the 32nd and other volumes of the Society, have not been thought worth editing here from texts which do not

exhibit any peculiar and interesting features. As to "*Stans Puer*," in fact, the Balliol text seems to be copied from Caxton's print (see the note on "*Salve Regina*," No. 67 in this volume).

The next piece to be mentioned is the lengthy and rather tedious poem of Lydgate "**The Vertues of the Masse**" (No. 55), which, although extant only in a private fifty-copies reprint of Wynkyn de Worde's edition, and being amplified in our MS. by two epilogues, has yet been kept back from this volume (perhaps to the relief of some readers), as being more fit for a collective one of Lydgate's poetry. For the same reason, another long poem by Lydgate, "**The Chorle and the Byrde**" (No. 67), easily accessible in Halliwell's selection, from whose version the Balliol one differs in the main only by the absence of one stanza, does not appear here.

Another piece (which Coxe ascribed to Lydgate) possesses a certain interest as presenting a transitional stage midway between the common Middle-English allegorical vision and the early Modern English dramatic Morality (No. 85): it has been printed from a fuller text than the incomplete Balliol one, in Dr. Furnivall's "*Hymns to the Virgin and Christ*" under the title "**The Bids of Vertues and Vices for the Soul of Man.**"

Finally, the poem justly termed by Professor Flügel "the pearl of Hill's whole collection," being probably the earliest extant complete text of "**The Nutbrown mayde**" (No. 106), must be supposed to be within easy reach of the reader, having been printed, together with the Percy Folio version, in Furnivall and Hales's edition of it. Hill may have copied it during his residence at Antwerp (cf. p. xv), from Arnold's Chronicle (printed there about 1502).

In concluding this section, I may note that I possess transcripts of some of these pieces excluded from the present volume, and intend to publish them occasionally.

We now pass to the **prose contents** of Hill's MS. It may be said at once that they are a perfect mine of materials for the history of English commerce, statistics, popular medicine, social and religious life, customs, sports and amusements, and that a miscellaneous volume of them, to match the present poetical one, could not fail to be of the highest interest to the student of English *realia*.

To give a characterising general survey of these mixed entries, we must divide them into subject-groups.

Firstly, then, of prose pieces of a literary character, the MS. contains but one, which appears at its very beginning: the tale of **Godfridus of Rome** and his three sons from the "*Gesta Romanorum*" (No. 4), well known as the germ of the *Fortunatus* story, adhering, in the Balliol text, rather closely to the bottom-page one (Addit. MS. 9066) in Hertridge's edition.

A second class is formed by two long treatises in English prose, both on practical subjects: the one on the **Managing and Breaking of Horses** (No. 7), the other "**of graffying**" **Trees** (37), this last of the same kind as, though longer than the Porkington one in Halliwell's Warton Club Miscellany. Apart from the interest they possess for the history of the matters they treat of, they would also be of considerable lexicographical value for the technical terms of both arts.

The extensive group of **Religious and ecclesiastical** entries (for the most part in Latin) consists of: No. 2 (Latin Graces, edited in the "*Babees Book*" volume, and most ingeniously disentangled there by the late Henry Bradshaw), 6 (a list of Feasts, and Rules for Curates), 40 ("*Tabula Cristiane religionis*," a Latin treatise of nine pages), 41 (a Latin verse paraphrase of the Ten Commandments), 77 (Formulas for Questions to be asked by the Confessor), 91 (a Latin Prayer by St. Augustine), 112 (a list, apparently unfinished, of London Parish-Churches), and, finally, odd jottings down of biblical names at the bottom of fol. 165 v<sup>o</sup> ("*Ést tuus, Ánna, patér Izacár. Nasaphát tua máter*") and 221 v<sup>o</sup> ("*Rebecca. Sefora. Abigina. Susanna. Zael*").

The class naturally largest and most interesting in a London citizen's household book, is formed of the **commercial** entries, fully illustrative of weights, measures, prices, trades and their regulations, business statistics, arithmetic and correspondence. They are the following: No. 1 (places where fairs are kept, and their days); 25 (statistics of a taxation); 26 (the size of "tall-wood"—see Halliwell's Dictionary—and Essex billets in London); 27 (some general statistics of England); 31 (two forms for Letters of Attorney); 34 (names of the Crafts officially entered), 35 (extracts from the Statutes of the Realm, being the rules for "*craftismen vytelers*," viz. millers, bakers, brewers, butchers, fishiers, cooks and innkeepers); connected with these, the ordinances for bakers (36); and in conjunction with these

again, the copious statistics on the Size of Bread in London (37); 78 (a large bulk of notes on Weights, Coins, Prices of different wares, chiefly Wool, with a pictorial table of Merchants' Stamps, mysteriously called "*The Cures of Mader*," at the end); immediately following this (79), a long treatise on *Agryme* or *Alygrysmie*, i.e. arithmetic, chiefly commercial; 90 (a Table of Weights, and a "Reckoning of Lead" with a table), 109 (Regulations for Taverners), 114 ("a good Remembrans & Knowledge of pe pownd troy weight" and its difference in England and Flanders), and finally, the memorandum at the bottom of fol. 225 v<sup>o</sup>, on what  $\frac{2}{3}$ ,  $\frac{5}{8}$ ,  $\frac{5}{16}$  of a shilling come to.

The two entries illustrative of **customs and manners** strictly, No. 28 (household stuff used at the Lord Mayor's banquet) and 92 (Rules of precedence in going or sitting) have both appeared in the Society's "Early Meals and Manners" volume.

Another class are **encyclopaedic** notes on things considered curious or useful to know (*de omni re scibili*), such as the Seven Ages of the World and of Man (No. 24), the four "Complexions" or Temperaments (74, Latin verses; No. 110 in section VI of this volume); 80 (a jumble of Rules for cipher-writing and miscellaneous notes), 84 (a *calendarium saeculare*) and 115 (names of Christian Monarchs).

The seventh group is formed of household **medical receipts**, plentifully interspersed over top and bottom nooks and corners, and spare pages; the numbers are (with the diseases in brackets): 33 (indigestion), 43 (paralysis), 45b (tooth-ache), 47 (stone), 72 ("for a cutt"), 83a (for a woman with child), 113 (sciatica, etc.), 116 and 117 (*diversa*), 122b (*pro vene[no]so a-re pestilencie*; cf. sub 48: "For the pestelence"); 146 (*diversa*, partly pale and effaced; last leaf of the MS.).—To these, we may add some veterinary receipts, mostly mingled up with those for men: 36 (for a 'fowndyd'—recte 'fownderyd'?—and over-ridden horse), 48a (for a poisoned dog), and the first three items of 146 (for horses again).

Besides medical, there are **chemical, cooking** and other household precepts, such as: No. 5 (to brew beer, etc., see index), 30 (an "oyle" and an "oyntment" for harness), cf. 123 (to scour mail-harness), 82 (to colour water divers ways, to colour and inlay cloth, etc.), 83b (to make green ginger and "soryppe" [syrup]), 95 (to make ink), 110 (to kill rats), 128 ("to mak water lyne").



Lastly, as a ninth group, there are arithmetical **puzzles**, **riddles**, **tricks** with cards and other amusements of the kind: Nos. 45a, 58 (puzzles), 75 ("St. Thomas' lots," the same superscription to 121), 93 (a trick with cards), 94 (puzzles partly written in ciphers, cf. the first group of proverbs in section VI of this vol.), 108 ("mirabilia"; various tricks), 111 (card-tricks), 119 (riddles), 122a, 124, 125, 126 (puzzles).

The **language** of a collection like Hill's, being a modern transcript made without care for strict uniformity, of late Middle-English and early Modern English texts from the most multifarious sources, probably very different in spelling, word-forms, and age, would not seem capable of comprehensive systematic treatment in a separate chapter of the Introduction. Some of the more frequent or consistent peculiarities of spelling (such as *a* for *o* in protonic prefixes; the constant exchange between *w* and *v*) will be found recorded in the glossarial and the textual notes on the most striking cases.

The text of the MS., rendered quite faithfully (except capitals and punctuation) without any emendatory alterations, will be found evidently corrupt or unintelligible in several passages, some of which I was obliged to leave unexplained. The notes given at the end, before the glossary, consist chiefly of parallel texts and different readings from modern publications of ancient poetical collections resembling that of Richard Hill.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

of the Balliol MS. 354.

In *Anglia*, vol. XXVI (*neue Folge*, XIV) 1903, p. 94-285, Prof. Ewald Flügel has published a descriptive account of the MS., with annotated texts of what are, in the following index, Nos. 3, 21, 22, 23, 29, 46 (*Boke of Curtasie* only), 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 73, 87, 88, 89 (partly), 96, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107 (partly), 118, 119 (partly), 120 *a-zz* (except *s*), 131-145. Other publications of single pieces from this and other MSS. are referred to in the bibliographical notes of the following list, where also all those that appear in the present volume, are marked with asterisks (\*) and cross-references indicating their place in the book. The numbering of the pieces in Cox's *Catalogus codicum MSS. collegii Balliolensis* (=C.), where different from mine, and the pagination of the MS., where showing any peculiarities, are recorded in brackets. Beginning and end of each piece are given. Where a piece has no title in the MS., its contents are indicated in square brackets ].

1. fol. 1<sup>a</sup> r<sup>o</sup>- 1<sup>a</sup> v<sup>o</sup> The cheff placis wher faires be kept in Ynglond.  
*Beg.*: . . . in die cathedra sancti Petri at seynt Nedis.  
*End*: . . . in the wedynsday in esterwek Hachya.
2. fol. 2<sup>a</sup> r<sup>o</sup>- 2<sup>a</sup> v<sup>o</sup>. The grace þat shuld be said affore mete & after mete | all the tymes in the yere.  
*Beg.*: Benedicite. Dominus. Oculi enim in te sperant Domine.  
*End*: Benedicamus domino. Deo gracias.  
*Printed* E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32, p. 382-396  
*(with scheme of arrangement by Henry Bradshaw).*
3. fol. 3<sup>a</sup> r<sup>o</sup>- 4<sup>a</sup> v<sup>o</sup> The table of the contentis within this bok whiche  
*fol. 3 inserted* is a boke of dyueris tales & balettis & dyueris reconyngis, etc.  
*Beg.*: First the tale of Godfridus of Rome & his III sonnes ff. 1.  
*End*: ¶ Item to make gren gynger and þe seroppe ff. CLXXXI.
4. fol. 1 r<sup>o</sup>-3 v<sup>o</sup> [The tale of Godfridus of Rome and his three sons].  
*here MS. pagination sets in; a recent one goes on with "5-7".* *Beg.*: Godfrydus regned in Rome that had III sonnes.  
*End*: . . . he leved after in joy & endid his lyf in pease. Explicit.  
*Printed* in Herrtage's edition of "The Early English Versions of the Gesta Romanorum"

(*E. E. T. S., Extra Series*, 33, p. 180 f.)  
from MS. Harl. 7333 and Addit. 9066 (to  
which latter the Balliol MS. adheres more  
closely), with variations of Kk. I. 6. Cambr.  
The "Moralite" is omitted in Ball.

5. fol. 3 v<sup>o</sup>-5 r<sup>o</sup>  
(recent pagination  
7 [v<sup>o</sup>] -9)

The crafte to brewe here.—The costis to make  
sope.—The craft to make a water to haue spottis  
owt of wollen clothe.—The form of mesure to  
mete londe by.—To make vynegre shortly.—To  
make parseley grow in an ovr space able for to  
cutte.—Reynysshe wyne.—The reconyng of wyne  
a burdeaux.—The craft to make gmpowder.—The  
weight of Essex & Suffolk chese in Ynglong & þe  
weight in Andwarpe & Barowgh.—The costis to  
mak heryng & sprottis at the coste.—To mak red  
sprottis at þe coste.—The maner to make ynke.—  
To make a pekyll to kepe fresshe storgen.—A reseyte  
for ypocras.—For clary.—The craft to make ypocras.  
—The craft to make clary.—The craft to make  
braket.—The craft to make orchall for dyers.—The  
craft to make cork for dyers.—The maner of weight  
& bying of iron.

6. fol. 5 v<sup>o</sup>-  
6 v<sup>o</sup>  
(*rec. pag. 9, 10, and  
stoppe*)

"In hac tabula continentur festa et dies pro quibus  
singulis diebus ciues et inhabitantes cinitatis London  
et suburborum eiusdem deo et curatis singulis annis  
offerre teneantur." together with rules and ordinances  
for curates.

7. fol. 7 r<sup>o</sup>-  
13 v<sup>o</sup>  
(*follows blank page,  
numbered ff xvi, on the  
other side modern  
farmer's entries of  
1731.*)

The boke of merchalsie (title about the middle of  
first page, preceded by passage on "propertees" of  
the horse). ("Treatise on the breaking and managing  
of horses, with medicines and modes of treatment."  
*Coxe.*)

*Beg.*: An hors hathe XXV propertees wherof he  
hath IIII of a lyon (*etc., half a page, then* :)  
The boke of merchalsie here shall begyn . . .

*End*: " . . . and mase (?) it fayre a way with þe  
hete" (in "Capitulum XV<sup>m</sup>: For to do a way  
þe lampas.").

8. fol. 17 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> The birth of children of me Richard Hill, *etc.* (*see  
introduction, p. xiii.*)

*Beg.*: a<sup>o</sup> 1518. M<sup>d</sup> þat John Hill my first child was  
borne . . .

*End*: . . . but he occupieth as a fruterer.

9. fol. 18 r<sup>o</sup>-  
54 v<sup>o</sup> Here begynneth þe prologes of the VII sagis or VII  
wise masters which were named as here after  
followith.

*Beg.*: In olde days ther was a man.

*End*: Amen amen for charyte. Thus endith of the  
VII sages of Rome which was drawn owt of  
crownycles & owt of wrytyng of old men &  
many a notable tale is ther in as ys beffore  
sayde. Quod Richard Hill.

(See Killis Campbell, *A study of the Romance of the Seven Sages with special reference to the Middle English versions*, Publ. of the Mod. Lang. Assoc. of America, vol. XIV [new series VI], p. 1-117; vide p. 39 f., p. 60 f.).

- 10.-20.  
and 70<sup>v</sup> [A selection of stories from Gower's "*Confessio Amantis*."] See "*The English Works of John Gower*," ed. by G. C. Macaulay (E. E. T. S., Extra Ser. 81 f.), introduction, p. clxvi).
10. fol. 55 r<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Antiochus and Appolyne of Tyre.  
70 v<sup>o</sup> Beg.: Of a Cronyque in dayes gon.  
End: For many a man thorow fals lust his lyf bath lore.  
(Gower, C. A., ed. Macaulay, VIII, 271-2028.)
11. fol. 70 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Tybory Constantyne, Ytaly his wyf & his  
79 r<sup>o</sup> dowghter Constance.  
Beg.: A worthy kyng of Cristis lawe.  
End: Which to this matere is accordynge.  
(G., C. A., II, 587-1612.)
12. fol. 79 r<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Phylip of Masedown kyng & his two  
81 v<sup>o</sup> sommes Demetrius & Persens.  
Beg.: In a Crownyk as ye shall wytt.  
End: Or ellis for sothe ye be not wyse. Explicit.  
(G., C. A., II, 1613-1865.)
13. fol. 81 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Adryan of Rome & Bardus the pore man.  
83 v<sup>o</sup> Beg.: To speke of on vnkynnd man.  
End: And every trewe creature it hateth.  
(G., C. A., V, 4937-5162.)
14. fol. 83 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Pyrotous & Ypotasie þe fayre mayde.  
84 v<sup>o</sup> (incl. *Galba and Vitellius*).  
Beg.: This fynd I wrytt in poiesy.  
End: And so shalt þou kepe the best from payn.  
(G., C. A., VI, 485-595.)
15. fol. 84 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale howe pore Lazar lay at the lordis gate.  
86 v<sup>o</sup> Beg.: Of Cristis word who so it rede.  
End: Hath made full many a wise man erre.  
(G., C. A., VI, 975-1238.)
16. fol. 86 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Constantyne the gret emperowr.  
89 v<sup>o</sup> Beg.: A monge the bokes of Latyne.  
End: Gode geve vs grace that to attayn.  
(G., C. A., I, 3187-3507.)
- 17 fol. 89 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Nabeghodonosor howe he dremed of the  
91 v<sup>o</sup> grett tree.  
Beg.: Ther was a kyng of myche myght.  
End: Hit shall down fall & over throwe.  
(G., C. A., I, 2785-3066.)
18. fol. 91 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of kyng Alysander þat cam to Diagynes wher  
93 r<sup>o</sup> he sat in his toun.

*Beg.* : A philosiphre of which men told.

*End.* : Which vs be hoveth for to wit.

(*G., C. A., III, 1201-1330.*)

19. fol. 93 r<sup>o</sup>- The tale of Pyramus & Thesbee which slew them self  
94 v<sup>o</sup> vpon on sword.

*Beg.* : I rede a tale & tellith this.

*End.* : But cawsith a man to fall in rage.

(*G., C. A., III, 1331-1502, 1655-1672; printed from the Balliol MS. by E. Flügel in "Anglia" XII, 16 ff.*)

20. fol. 94 v<sup>o</sup>- The tale of kyng Mide how all þat he towched was gold  
96 r<sup>o</sup> (unfinished, 3½ pp. left blank).

*Beg.* : Bachus which is the god of wyne.

*End.* : To gold they torne all at ones.

(*G., C. A., V, 141-312.*)

- \*21. fol. 98 r<sup>o</sup>- Jak & his stepdame & of the frere.

100 v<sup>o</sup>

(103 in the  
present vol.)

*Beg.* : God that died for vs all.

*End.* : Holy God in his emperre.

*Printed* : 1. from *Porkington MS. in Halliwell's Early Engl. Miscellanies* (Warton Club, 1855); 2. from a *Cambridge MS. in Th. Wright's "The tale of the Basyn and The Frere and the Boy,"* London, Pickering, 1836; 3. from the *Percy Folio MS. in Furnivall-Hales's edition* (vol. IV); 4. from *MS. Rawlinson C. 86* by *J. Zupitza, Herrijs Archiv*, 90, 56 ff.—From early prints (of *Wynkyn de Worde, E. Allde.* and others, on which see *Zupitza and Flügel*), in : 5. *Ritson's Pieces of Ancient Popular Poetry*, 1791, and 6. *Hallitt's Remains of Early Popular Poetry*, III, 54.—7. From the *Balliol MS.*, with readings of all modern editions; *Anglia* 26, 104 ff. (*E. Flügel.* see above).

- \*22. fol. 100 v<sup>o</sup> [Rules for purchasing land.]

(106 in present vol.)

*Beg.* : Who so will beware in purchasyng.

*End.* : þou shalt a gayn thy money see.

*Printed from MS. Lambeth 306, fol. 203, in E. E. T. S., orig. ser. vol. 15, p. 24 (also on p. xxvi of J. Gairdner's introduction to "Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles." Camden Soc., new ser. No. 28).*

- \*23. fol. 101 r<sup>o</sup>- A treatise of wyne.

v<sup>o</sup>

(89 in present vol.)

*Beg.* : The best tre yf ye take entent.

*End.* : Vbi non siscient amplius.

*Printed from Wright's MS. (now Eng. Poet. c. 1., Bodl.) in his "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc., 23) p. 53 ff.; the Balliol version partly in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 149.*

24. fol. 101 v<sup>o</sup>- þe VII ages of þe world from Adam forward. The  
102 r<sup>o</sup> VII ages of man lyveyng in the world.

- Beq.*: In the begynnyng god made hevyn & erth.  
*End.*: The VII<sup>th</sup> age ys crepill & lastith vnto dethe.
25. fol. 102 r<sup>o</sup>— The charge of every ward in London at a XV.  
                   v<sup>o</sup>      *Beq.*: The ward of Chepe taxed in London at LXXII£. XVIs. & in þe eschequer alowed LXXII£.  
                             *End.*: The sum of the hole XV taxed in London XIXCVIII marke Vs. IIIId. & in the cheker accomptid for XIX marke.—The sum of a hole XV in Ynglond ys XXXVIII M. IXCXXX£ IXs. Explicit.
26. fol. 103 r<sup>o</sup>      The assise of talewode & Essex billet in London.  
                             *Beq.*: First þut talewood hold & conteyn in length. . . .  
                             *End.*: . . . the said bilet of on shide *etc.*
27. fol. 103 r<sup>o</sup>      The nombre of parishe chirches townes bisshoperiches & sheres in Ynglond & þe compas of the londe.  
                             *Beq.*: Ther ben in Ynglond of parishe chirches . . .  
                             *End.*: . . . a bowte III M<sup>CCCLX</sup> myles.
28. fol. 103 r<sup>o</sup>— Here folowith suche howshold stuff as must nedis be  
                             v<sup>o</sup>      occupied at þe mayres fest yerely kepte at þe Yelde hall (*margin*: þe butlers charge).  
                                     *Beq.*: First V diaper table clothes.  
                                     *End.*: for þe hire VIIId. þe garnyshe of pewter.  
                                     *Printed* *E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32, p. 378-380.
- \*29. fol. 103 r<sup>o</sup>— The wordis of Fortune to þe peple (*by* Sir Thomas  
                             106r<sup>o</sup>      More).  
                             72 in present vol.  
                                     *Beq.*: Myne high estate power & auctoryte.  
                                     *End.*: As ar þe jugementis of astronomye.  
                                     *Printed in the folio edition of More's English Works, 1557, and recently, from a copy in Lambeth Palace Library, in Huth-Hadlitt's "Fugitive Poetical Tracts" (priv. prtd., 1875), first ser. (1493-1600), No. XIII.*
- fol. 106 v<sup>o</sup>      The ordinance for þe assise & weight of bred in þe cite of London (*three paragraphs, crossed through; marginal reference "post fol. CXVIII," where indeed the piece is found [No. 39 below]*).
30. fol. 106 v<sup>o</sup>      An oyle for harnes.—An oyntment for harnes.  
                             *Beq.*: Take a penyworth of oyle.  
                             *End.*: "and than put wex & rosen þer to and let it be still *etc.*"
31. *Cocce under*      The forme of makyng of letters of attorney.—An oper  
                   30) fol. 106 v<sup>o</sup>—      letter of attorney.  
                             107 r<sup>o</sup>      *Beq.*: Be it knowen to all men by theis presentis. . . .  
                                     *End.*: . . . to relece & quyttaunce make of & vpon þe premisses *etc.*

- \*32. (Coxe 31) fol. 107 r<sup>o</sup> The day of my hanseyng at Barow (*and other personal memoranda of Richard Hill*).  
(see introduction, p. xi) *beg.*: M<sup>d</sup> that I was hansen at Barow.  
*End.*: and per I paid to M. wardens clark & bedell IIIs. Xd. st.
33. (om. Coxe) fol. 107 r<sup>o</sup> To clarifie the stomacke (*receipt, 7 lines*).  
*beg.*: Take a quantitie of vineger.  
*End.*: & with the grace of god it will healpe thee.
34. (32 C.) fol. 107 v<sup>o</sup> Thes ben the names of all þe craftis of euery mistere named abled & enuellyd in þe chambre of London as her after seryously it appereth | in primus (*follow names of 75 crafts, then "vacne sunt iste" and 16 names more*).  
*beg.*: Mercers | Grocers | Drapers | . . .  
*End.*: Mylwrightis | Tanners | Stryngers |
35. (C. 32) fol. 108 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> Here folow parte of þe statutes of Ynglond how euery craftsmuan vyteler shall be ruled. — Myllers. — Bakers. — Brewers. — Bochers. — Fishers. — Cookis. — Inholders.  
*beg.*: Myllers. First þe sise of þe myller is . . .  
*End.*: . . . pillary & after to forswer þe towne.
36. (om. C.) fol. 108 v<sup>o</sup> For a hors þat is fowndyd & ouer ridyn þat his skyn clevith to his sidis (*receipt, 8 lines*).  
*beg.*: Take venecryk (?) long peper | grens & lycoris . . .  
*End.*: & with in XXIII owris it shall ease hym.
37. (C. 33) fol. 109 r<sup>o</sup>-117 r<sup>o</sup> Of graffying ("Treatise on grafting trees, compiled from different authors," Coxe, who quotes names of the different authors from the MS.).  
*beg.*: The maner of tretise is manyfold and so comyn þat at the tyme . . .  
*End.*: . . . to haue a gardeyn in shorte tyme etc.  
Explicit quod Richard Hill.
38. (C. 34) fol. 117 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> An ordynance for bakers.  
*beg.*: By þe discrecion & ordynance of owr lorde þe kyng . . .  
*End.*: . . . & þat oper half to þe vse of þe master of þe bakers.
39. (C. 35) fol. 118 r<sup>o</sup>-122 r<sup>o</sup> The assise of Bred with in London.  
*beg.*: The quarter whet at IIIs. | after Vs.  
*End.*: for euery XXd. 1 oz. for euery Xd. ½ oz. and so forthe.
40. (C. 36) fol. 122 r<sup>o</sup>-126 r<sup>o</sup> Tabula Cristianereligionis valde utilis et necessaria cuilibet Christiano: quam omnes scire tenentur (*in Latin*).  
*beg.*: "Ultima enim sunt hec," etc. "Diffinició articuli fidei. Articulus fidei," etc.  
*End.*: ". . . per tuam misericordiam libera nos. | Explicit tabula ad Christiane religionis disciplinam."
41. (C. 37) fol. 126 r<sup>o</sup>-127 r<sup>o</sup> Isti sunt versus continentes X precepta legis (*Latin hexameters*).

*Reg.*: "Primum preceptum: unum cole deum.  
Qui colit extra deum sanctos quodcumque  
creatum" etc.

*End.*: Deum mandatum: nec rem cupias alienam.  
Explicit.

(Blank of one page and a half.)

42. (C. 38) fol. The siege of Rome.

128 r<sup>o</sup>-138 v<sup>o</sup>

*Reg.*: God that dyed vpon a tree.

*End.*: Say we all Amen for charyte.

*Edited*: (1) ll. 1-955, from MS. "Bodl. 124" (?), by  
Conybeare in "Archæologia" XXI, p. 48 ff.;  
(2) ll. 636-1312, from MS. Harl. 2256 (with  
readings of Harl. 753, and notes) by Sir F.  
Madden, "Archæologia" XVII, 361 ff.; (3) a  
very mutilated version (incomplete) from the  
Percy Folio MS.: Furnivall-Hales, III,  
533-541; (4) the complete version from MS.  
Egerton 1995 (with chief readings of some  
others) by J. Gairdner in "The Historical  
Collections of a Citizen of London in the  
XV<sup>th</sup> Century" ( Camden Soc., new ser. 17:  
1876).

43. (om. C.) fol. For anybody þat is takyn in þe on side all lame &  
138 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom somewhat swart & thowgh he haue yelow pypmilles  
(receipt, 6 lines).

*Reg.*: Tak oyle of camamyll, & oyle of dyll . . .

*End.*: . . . "and vse this tyll he be hole, etc."

44. (C. 39) fol. Trentale Sancti Gregorii pape.

139 r<sup>o</sup>-140 v<sup>o</sup>

*Reg.*: I fynde wretyn a noble story.

*End.*: Amen amen for charyte. Explicit Trentale  
Sancti Gregorii (ferocious comment at bottom of  
page: This talle of pope gregorius is a lye &  
þat a monstrows on a decea- . . . [rest illegible,  
lower half of third line cut off; Flügel reads:  
. . . -ner of Sathan to deceave him or a devise  
of his owne . . .]).

*Printed*: (1) from MS. Cotton, Caligula A II  
(with chief variations of Lambeth 306) by  
Dr. Furnivall, E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 15, p. 83;  
(2) in two versions, from 5 MSS., by Dr. A.  
Konjmann, Erlanger Beiträge zur engl.  
Philologie II,—the version A, to which  
the Balliol text belongs, being Furnivall's  
Cotton one, collated with two copies in the  
Vernon MS., and the Lambeth MS.

45. (om. C.) fol. (a) Questyon. I by IC shepe for IC s<sup>t</sup>. what is þat a  
140 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom shepe ? (!)

(b) For the tothe ache (5 lines).

*End.*: lay ye down on the same side.

46. fol. 141 r<sup>o</sup>- (a) (C. 40) [Phrases and vocables in English and  
141 v<sup>o</sup> French].



fol. 142 r<sup>o</sup>-143 r<sup>o</sup> (b) (C. 41) The boke of curtasie (in Engl. verse, with French interlinear translation; Anglo-French vocables written along the margin).

fol. 143 v<sup>o</sup> (c) (om. C.) [Formula of a business letter (see also No. 76), in English and French, and names of wares in the two tongues.]

	a.	b.	c.
Beg. :	vng. 1	Litill children	Right wor-
		here may ye	shippull Sire
		lerne. . . .	. . . .
End :	a sleve	& in his last	& resonabli
	vng mance	end with þe	profer hym
		swete Jhesus   et	þat they be
		en la dereniere	worthie.
		fin avec le doux	
		Jhesus. Here	
		endith þe boke	
		of Curtasie.	

Printed : (1) "the boke of curtasye" from MSS. Harl. 541, and Egerton 1995, on the even pages from 16 to 24, of Dr. Furnivall's "*Babes boke*" (E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32); from an Edinb. MS. (with description and readings of other MSS. and early prints) by Prof. K. Breul, "*Engl. Studien*," 9, 51; from the Balliol MS. "*Anglia*" 26, 151 (Flügel);—(2) the whole complex from the Balliol MS. (collated with W. de Worde's and R. Pinson's substantially identical booklets) by R. Dyboski in Prof. Kellner's "*Bausteine, Zeitschrift für neuenglische Wortforschung*" (Berlin, Langenscheidt, 1906, vol. I, 329-352).

47. (om. C.) fol. 143 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom. Amedycyne for þe stone (6 lines).—For þe stone (6 lines).  
Beg. : Tak saxnifrage | philypendela . . .  
End : "& drynk it with ale or wyne etc."

48. (om. C.) A mediceen for a doge that ys poysent (6+3 lines).—  
(seven small leaves, half the length of the other, two of them written upon, rest blank, inserted [do not affect the MS. pagination]). Some reckoning of 6 "agges."—(fol. v<sup>o</sup>) For the pestelence (22 lines).  
Beg. : Take a peece of chesse as myche as a good wall nott.  
End : this shall saue hym ly the grace of Gode a men.

\*49. (C. 42) To þe gud angell.  
fol. 144 r<sup>o</sup>  
(63 in pres. vol.) Beg. : O angell dere wher euer I go.  
End : To þe plesaunee of god both day & nyght.

\*50. (C. 43) [Miserere mei deus.]  
fol. 144 r<sup>o</sup>-145 r<sup>o</sup>  
(64 in pres. vol.) Beg. : O dere god pereles þi rincee of pece.  
End : Off miserere mei deus.

\*51. (C. 44) ['Verses to the Father, and the Virgin,' Coxe. Burden :  
fol. 145 r<sup>o</sup>-146 r<sup>o</sup>  
(65 in pres. vol.) marcy lorde & gramarey.]  
Beg. : As I walked here by west.  
End : With marcy lorde & gramarey.

- \*52. (C. 44) [Verses on the Sacrament of Matrimony. Burden :  
fol. 146 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> Quod deus coniunxit homo non sepatet]  
70 in pres. vol.  
Beg. : Benedicta sit sancta trinitas.  
End : Quod deus coniunxit homo non sepatet.
- \*53. (C. 44) [Two hymns to the Virgin :]  
fol. 146 v<sup>o</sup>-147 v<sup>o</sup> (a) Hayle lovely lady laymand so lyght.  
66 in pres. vol. (b) Hayle be thow Mary moder of Cryst.  
a. b.  
Beg. : Hayle lovely lady. Hayle be thow Mary.  
End : Salve sancta parens. Pro salute fidelium.  
(b) Printed from Lambeth MS. 853 in Dr.  
Furnicoll's "*Hymns to the Virgin and Christ*,"  
E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 24 [1867, 1895], p. 4, 5.
- \*54. (C. 44) Man yff thou a wyseman arte (14 lines).  
fol. 147 v<sup>o</sup> Beg. : Man yff thou . . .  
197 in pres. vol. End : They will bryng the behynde.
55. (C. 45) [Lyndgate's Poem on the Virtues of the Mass (with  
fol. 148 r<sup>o</sup>-155 v<sup>o</sup> prologue and two epilogues).]  
Beg. : O ye folkis all which haue deuocion.  
End : Which for your sake werid a crown of  
thorn. Amen.  
Printed (from an old edition by Wynkyn de  
Worde) in "*Fugitive Tracts written in verse,  
which illustrate the condition of religious  
and political feeling in England and the  
state of society there during two centuries*,"  
First series, 1493-1600 (ed. Huth-Hazlitt,  
London 1875, privately printed).
- \*56. (C. 46) Incipit ["Revertere."]  
fol. 155 v<sup>o</sup> Beg. : In a tyme of a somers day.  
73 in pres. vol. End : And than ys best Revertere. Explicit  
Revertere.  
Printed in a fuller version from Lambeth MS.  
853 in Furnicoll's "*Hymns to the Virgin  
and Christ*," 1867 (1895) (E. E. T. S., orig.  
ser. 24), p. 91.
- \*57. (C. 46) [Two fragments of poems, 6+4 stanzas]  
fol. 156 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> Beg. : As I gan wandre in on evenyng  
74 in pres. vol. End : & hevyn blis shall be your mede.  
Explicit know thi self (wysely I red added in pater  
ink).
58. (om. C.) A questyon (arithmetical puzzle).  
fol. 156 v<sup>o</sup>, Beg. : Item I bidde my felow lay III rowys of  
bottom cownters.  
End : . . . "and ther livith 9, etc."
59. (om. C.) How the wyse man tawght his son.  
fol. 157 r<sup>o</sup>-158 r<sup>o</sup> Beg. : Lystyn lordyngis & ye shall here.  
End : That for vs bare a crown of thorn.  
Explicit how the wyse man tawght his son.  
Printed : (1) E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32 (*Babees  
boke*), p. 48-52 (see *Forewords*, p. lxxi), from  
MS. Lambeth 853; (2) in three versions,

in R. Fischer's dissertation, "*Erlanger Beiträge zur engl. Philologie*," II; readings of Balliol text given in footnotes to text β (p. 35-42).

60. (C. 47)  
fol. 158 v<sup>o</sup>-159 r<sup>o</sup>

Stans puer ad mensan.

*Beg.*: My dere elyld fyrst thy self inabel.

*End.*: Yff owght be amys put þe sawte in Lydgate.

*Printed*: (1) from MS. *Jesus Coll.*, *Cambr.*

(*Q. r.* 8, in "*Reliquiae Antiquae*" 1, 156;

(2) from MSS. *Harl.* 2251 and *Lambeth*

853, on pp. 26-33 of *E. E. T. S.*, orig. ser.

32 (*Babees boke*); (3) from *Ashmole MS.*

61 in *E. E. T. S.*, extra ser. VIII, 56-64;

(4) On Caxton's old print, see *Blades. Life*

and *Typography of W. Caxton* (1861), II,

49.

\*61. (om. C.)  
fol. 159 v<sup>o</sup>, top  
108 in pres. vol.

[*Rhyming rules*, 5 lines.]

*Beg.*: Aryse erly | serve god devoutly.

*End.*: And be ther jocondly | slepe suerly.

*Printed* by Caxton together with No. 60.

\*62. (C. 48)  
fol. 159 v<sup>o</sup>  
67 in pres. vol.)

An holy salve regina in englissh.

*Beg.*: Salve with obeysance to god in humblesse.

*End.*: Salve ever as fayer as we can suffice.

*Printed* by Caxton together with No. 60.

(om. C.)  
fol. 159 v<sup>o</sup>,  
bottom

[*Four verses on Mary.*]

*Beg.*: Wytth hath wonder & kynde ne can.

*End.*: For myght hath maystry & skylle goth  
vnder. Lavs deo.

*Similar verses*, in *English and Latin*, printed

in "*Reliquiae Antiquae*," p. 127 (*Sloane MS.*

3534), 205 (*Harl.* 541), 257 (*Bodl.* 623).—

Also in Caxton's print.

\*63. (om. C.)  
fol. 160 r<sup>o</sup>  
109 in pres. vol.)

[*Verses on wealth.*]

*Beg.*: Who so off welth takyth non hede.

*End.*: Yff þou knyte or þou know than yt ys to  
late.

(No. 60-63 incl. probably a wholesale transcript of Caxton's quarto volume, described by *Blades. Life and Typography of W. C.* (1861-3), II, 49-51.)

64. (C. 49)  
fol. 160 r<sup>o</sup>-165 r<sup>o</sup>

Here begynnnyth lytill John.

*Beg.*: Lytell John sith your tender enfaneve.

*End.*: Kepe your quayre þat yt be not ther  
bayte.—Here endyth a lytyll treatyse called þe  
boke of curtesy or litill John.

*Printed* (with Caxton's Text and an Oriel MS.

version) in vol. II of the *E. E. T. S.*'s Extra

Series.

\*65. (C. 50)  
fol. 165 v<sup>o</sup>  
(86 in pres. vol.)

[A ballad.]

*Beg.*: Lully lullely lully lullely | þe fawcon hath  
born my mak away.

*End.*: Corpus Christi wretyn þer on.

*Printed* in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*,"  
p. 142.

- \*66. (C. 51) [Song] "Owt of þe est . . ." (*headlines and burden*: Be  
 meury all þat be present | Omnes de Sala venient).  
*Req.*: Owt of þe est a sterre shon bright.  
*End.*: That on the rode was rent.  
*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch."*  
*p.* 122.
67. (C. 52) þe chorle & þe hyrde (*by Lydgate*).  
 fol. 166<sup>r</sup>o-169<sup>v</sup>o  
*Req.*: Problemes of olde lyknes & fygyres.  
*End.*: With supportacion of hys benyngnyte.  
*Printed from MS. Harl. 116, on pp.* 179-193  
*of Halliwell's "Selection from the Minor*  
*Poems of Lydgate," Percy Soc.* II (1840)  
*(stanzas 49 and 50 wanting in the Balliol MS.).*  
*Two old prints by Cotton, see Blades' work,*  
*II, 60-61.*
- \*68. (C. 53) The lamentacion of the duches of Glossester (*title in*  
 fol. 169<sup>v</sup>o-170<sup>v</sup>o *margin*).  
*Req.*: Thorow owt a pales as I can passe.  
*End.*: All women may be ware by me (*burden*).  
*Printed in Th. Wright's "Political Poems and*  
*Songs . . . from the Accession of Edw. III to*  
*that of Ric. III" (Chronicles and Memorials*  
*of Great Britain and Ireland, vol. XIV, 1861;*  
*II, 205-208; see his Introduction, p. liii.*
- \*69. (C. 54) On a dere day (*burden* "Fortis vt mors dileccio").  
 fol. 170<sup>v</sup>o-171<sup>v</sup>o  
*Req.*: On a dere day by a dale so depe.  
*End.*: Fortis vt mors dileccio.  
*75 in pres. vol.)*
70. (C. 55) ["The Three Questions?"]  
 fol. 171<sup>v</sup>o-175<sup>r</sup>o  
*Req.*: A kynge sumtyme was yonge & wyse.  
*End.*: Now god þat dyed on a tre | Geve vs grace  
 no worse to be | Amen amen for charyte.  
*Gower, Confessio Amantis, I, 3067-3402 (ed.*  
*Maccallan), see above, No. 10 ff.*
- \*71. (C. 56) The lamytacion off quene Elyzabeth (*with an epitaph*  
 fol. 175<sup>r</sup>o-176<sup>r</sup>o *in Latin and English added*).  
*Printed in the blackletter folio of Sir Thomas*  
*More's English Works, 1557, on fol. 4 and 5.*  
*Req.*: Ye þat put your trust in confydence.  
*End.*: & owr Kyng Hary long lyff & pease.  
*Explicit. Iste liber pertinet Rycardo Hill*  
*seruant to M. Wyngeralderman of London.*
- \*72. (*om.* C. 57) A good medecyne for a cutt.  
 fol. 176<sup>r</sup>o, bottom  
*Req.*: Take a pynte of good ale.  
*End.*: make þer of plasters & lay to it etc.
- \*73. (C. 57) [*Songs, religious and profane.*]  
 fol. 176<sup>r</sup>o-178<sup>v</sup>o  
 73 a = No. 2 in the  
*pres. vol.*  
 (a) Fayre maydyn (*burden*: Mater ora filium vt post  
 hoc exiliu | Nobis donet gaudium beatorum  
 omnium).  
*Req.*: Fayre maydyn who is this barn.  
*End.*: In hevyn on high to haue a place.

Printed in Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*"  
(Halle 1895), p. 111.

- (73b = No. 3 in pres. vol.) (b) Vpon a lady (*burden*: Newell newell newell newell | I thank a maydyn euery dele).  
*Beg.*: Vpon a lady fayre & bright.  
*End.*: For on her I thynk & say right nowght.  
Printed "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*," p. 126.
- e = 4 in pres. vol. (c) As I me walked (*burden*: Timor mortis conturbat me).  
*Beg.*: As I me walked in on mornynge.  
*End.*: In what place or contrey can I not say.
- (d = 57 in pres. vol.) (d) As I walked (*burden*: We shall haue game & sport ynow).  
*Beg.*: As I walked by a forest side.  
*End.*: How | We shall haue game & sport ynow.  
Printed from the Douce Fragment 94 b, Bodl., of *Wynkyn de Worde's Carols of 1521*, by E. Flügel in "*Anglia*," XII, 587.
- e = 5 in pres. vol. (e) Disisie si affluant | nolite cor apponere (*burden*: nolite cor apponere).  
*Beg.*: Yf God send þe plentuously riches.  
*End.*: Þerfore þe best þat I can syng or say.
- ( = 6 in pres. vol.) (f) Now let vs syng both more & lesse | Of Cristis comynge Deo gracias (*burden*: deo gracias).  
*Beg.*: A virgyn pure | this is full sure.  
*End.*: Of Christis comynge Deo gracias.  
Flügel, *Neuenglisches Lesebuch*, p. 117.
- g = 7 in pres. vol. (g) Jhesus autem hodie | egressus est de virgine (*burden*: Hic est filius meus dilectus ipsum audite).  
*Beg.*: Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was.  
*End.*: At ovr last end we pray þe say than.  
Printed from MS. Add. 5665, Brit. Mus., in "*Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen*," vol. 106, p. 274 (ed. B. Fehr.)
- (h = 88 in pres. vol.) (h) I haue XII oxen (*burden*: Sawyste thow not myn oxen þou litill prety boy).  
*Beg.*: I haue XII oxen þat be fayre & brown.  
*End.*: Sawyste not þou myn oxen þou litill prety boy.  
(a, b, f, g, printed by Flügel in "*Festschrift für Rudolf Hildebrand*," Leipzig 1894, p. 52 ff.)
- \*74. (om. C.) fol. 178 v<sup>o</sup> Quator complexiones hominum (*in Latin hexameters*).  
110 in pres. vol. *Beg.*: Largus amans hilaris ridens rubique coloris.  
*End.*: Frigidus et siccus parum apetit et parum potest.
75. (C. 60) fol. 178 v<sup>o</sup> Seynt Thomas Lottis (*a puzzle*).  
(here MS. pagination stops, and is continued in Arabic figures and modern hand) *Beg.*: Post duo. post unum. post tres. composite quinque.  
*End.*: . . . by a prevc ye shall knowe.

76. (C. 61) fol. [Formula of a merchant's business letter, in English and  
179 r<sup>o</sup> French.]  
(old hand: "ff. 7")  
*Beg.*: Right dere & wellbelouid gossep.  
*End*: . . . pour lez bons et aggreables seruyces  
que maves faiz plasyeurs fois. escript etc.  
(See No. 46. Edited in Prof. Kellner's  
"Bunsteine".)
77. (C. 62) fol. Interrogaciones et doctrine quibus quilibet sacerdos  
179 r<sup>o</sup>-181 v<sup>o</sup> debiat interrogare summ confitentem.  
(old hand "ff. 7-ff. 8  
-ff. 9")  
*Beg.*: Nec sunt multa vitia pro confessoribus.  
*End*: . . . postea absoluetur a suis peccatis. Finis  
deo gracias.
78. (C. 63, 64) [Table of weights.]—[Prices of wine.]—For to know  
fol. 182 r<sup>o</sup> how many arlettis ys a crown of gold in Burdeux.—  
185 v<sup>o</sup> Weightis.—The reconyng of wollis in Yngland.—  
(“ff. 10, ff. 20, ff. 30,  
ff. 40”)  
The reconyng of fellis in Yngland.—*Weight and price of a nayle well at Calys.*—*Dynurse reconyngis of Customes of wolles & woll felles.*—The prisis of wollis in Calis.—The reconyng off *mercery* ware & þe reconyng of the coyne & measure.—*Nota quod annus solaris constat 365 diebus, etc.*—Item in libra argenti sunt 260 quadrantes, etc.—Quatuor grana frumenti faciunt policem, etc.—Thes ben the Cures of mader (*pen-drawings of merchants' stamps*).—A hale of fastyan, etc.  
*Beg.*: Sotill C is V H lb.  
*End*: A Corff of vtall threde | of combes.
79. (om. C.) fol. A Good Informacion of Agryme (*arithmetical treatise,*  
186 r<sup>o</sup>-189 v<sup>o</sup> partly Latin, partly English).  
(old hand: "ff. 50, [ff. 60,] ff. 70<sup>o</sup>," follows blank of one page and a half)  
*Beg.*: Hec sunt figure algorismi.  
*End*: (an example) He þot bestoweth C markis in eggis after XXX a peny | & sellith C for a peny what makith he of his C markis. Solueio XXC.  
(Blank left for further examples.)
80. (om. C.) fol. [Tables of letters for secret writing.]—[Memoranda:] "In  
190 v<sup>o</sup> and 191 r<sup>o</sup> a peny is XXXIII mytis," etc. "To know veryly how  
old hand "ff. 90," many arlettis ys a crown of gold in Bu[r]lewz."—  
"ff. CLXXIX"  
"Mem. þot . . . makith o ynglishe and o o o makith  
1 d," etc.—Eli bath etc. (*names of bishopricks*).—  
[Alphabet for cipher writing.]
- \*81. (om. C.) Biue[r]s good prowerbes (*written with ciphers for some*  
fol. 191 v<sup>o</sup> letters).  
(101 in pres. vol.)  
*Beg.*: When I prefer the pig open the poke.  
*End*: He that hath nede myst blowe at the cole.
82. (C. 65) fol. For to make tawny water.—To make colour for a  
192 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> harte.—To make blake water.—To make an other  
("ff. CLXXX") blake.—To make an oþer maner rede.—To lay gold  
in steynyng.—To make gren water.—To make whit  
water.—To make blak water.—To make rede water.—  
To make redde water.—To make yelow water.—Ad

faciendum aquam viridum.—For to steyn vppon wolen cloth.—To lay gold in steynyng.—To lay syluer on a clothe.—To make blak.—Modus colorandi rubium Roo.—Ad frangendum vincula.

*Beg.*: Take rede water & blewe water of evyn porcion . . .

*End*: *Accipe cor carpe et puluerisa frica vincula et frangerentur.*

83. (om. C.) fol.  
192 v<sup>o</sup>–193 r<sup>o</sup>  
("ff. CLXXXI")

(a) A medycyne for the payn þat a woman hath in þe hedde whan she is yong (?) with child.—A medycyne for a woman beyng yong with child | havynge a payn in þe back | & for the side.

(b) To make gren gynger.—For to make the soryppe.

*Beg.*: "Tak a hondfull of comyn," etc.

*End*: . . . and the IIII<sup>th</sup> parte of an vnce of longe pepper.

84. (om. C.) fol.  
193 v<sup>o</sup>

*A perpetual calendar table.*

85. (C. 66) fol.  
194 r<sup>o</sup>–199 r<sup>o</sup>  
("ff. CLXXXII–ff.  
CLXXXVII")

How that mankynd doth begynne ("The life of man, corrected by Conscience, by Lydgate ?, in eight-line stanzas," Coxe) (defective at end).

*Beg.*: How that mankynd doth be gynne.

*End*: For my tethe they fall me fro.

*Printed from MS. Lambeth 853 in Furnivall's "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," etc., E. E. T. S., orig. ser. No. 24 [1867] (reprtd. 1895), p. 58 ff. (complete version, with 21 stanzas more than Balliol; but after l. 392, Ball. has one stanza not found in L.).*

\*86. (C. 67) fol.  
199 r<sup>o</sup>  
(77 in pres. vol.)

Terram terra tegat, demon peccata resumat | Mundus res habiat, spiritus alta petat.

*Beg.*: In IIII poyntis or I hens departe.

*End*: Vnto hevyn on high my sowle I bequeth.

*Printed from MS. Lansd. 762, in "Reliquiae Antiquae," I, 260 f. ("The Testament of the Christian").*

\*87. (C. 68) fol.  
199 r<sup>o</sup>–v<sup>o</sup>  
(78 in pres. vol.)

Farewell this world.

*Beg.*: Farewell this world I take my leve for ever.

*End*: That shede his blode for my redempcion.

*One stanza (5) printed from MS. Lansdowne 762 in "Reliquiae Antiquae," I, 268.*

\*88. (C. 69) fol.  
199 v<sup>o</sup>–200 r<sup>o</sup>  
("ff. CLXXXVIII")  
(85 in pres. vol.)

A treatise of London (by William Dunbar).

*Beg.*: London thow art of townes a per se.

*End*: London þou art the flour of cities all.

*Printed from MS. Lansd. 762 in "Reliquiae Antiquae," I, 205; in Schipper's edition of "The Poems of William Dunbar" (No. 14); in D. Laing's edition (Supplement), p. 277 (from MS. Cotton. Vitellius A XVI). The Balliol version in Herrig's "Archiv" 101, 144, (see ib. 90, 151, and 91, 241.)*

- \*89. (O. 70) fol. [Moral rules in verse, proverbial sentences, etc. in English and Latin.]  
 200 r<sup>o</sup>-202 r<sup>o</sup>  
 "ff. CLXXXVIII-  
 ff. CLXXX"  
 105 in press. vol.  
*Req.*: A good scoler yf þou wilt be / A rise erly  
 & worship þe trinite.  
*End*: Dum canis os rodit sociari pluribus odit.
90. (C. 71, 72) (a) [Table of weights.]  
 fol. 202 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> (b) A good trew reconnyng of lede (with a table).  
 "ff. CLXXX"  
*Req.*: A tonne of yron . . .  
*End*: . . . Vls. VIIIId.
91. (C. 73) fol. Sequitur oracio eximii doctoris Sancti Augustini.  
 203 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup>  
 "ff. CLXXXI."  
*Req.*: Dulcissime domine Jhesu Christe verus  
 deus.  
*End*: Qui vivis et regnas in secula seculorum.  
 Amen.
92. (C. 74) fol. The ordre of goyng or sitting.  
 203 v<sup>o</sup>  
*Req.*: A pope hath no pere (struck through).  
*End*: A yeman of good name.  
 Printed on p. 381 of vol. 32, E. E. T. S., orig. ser.
93. (C. 75) fol. A pretty questyon ("a trick with cards," *Core*).  
 203 v<sup>o</sup>  
*Req.*: Take XII cardis.  
*End*: þat ye thougth that ys 7.
94. (om. C.) fol. Questions that be hard to bring to a conclusion for  
 204 r<sup>o</sup> him that hath not herd them (four arithmetical  
 "ff. CLXXXII" puzzles, with ciphers for some letters, as No. 81 and  
 80 above).  
*Req.*: Ther was a man that went to the market.  
*End*: and this is a trewe rule for ewer et sithera.
95. (C. 76) fol. The craft to make yuke dyueris maners (6 receipts, the  
 204 v<sup>o</sup> last one added later).  
*Req.*: To mak russet ynk. Take cristall or glas  
 & grynde.  
*End*: but it will not be very good.
- \*96. (C. 77) fol. ["Exhortation to hearing mass" (*Core*).]  
 205 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup>  
 "ff. CLXXXIII"  
 71 in press. vol.  
*Req.*: Loke on þis wrytyng man for þi devocion.  
*End*: Wher god in fowrm of bred his body doth  
 present. Explicit quod Hill.
- \*97. (om. C.) fol. [Proverbial rules in English and Latin (7 lines).]  
 205 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom  
 111 in press. vol.  
*Req.*: Si prestabis non relabebis.  
*End*: . . . though he begge or borow a loff of  
 his neyghbowl.
- \*98. (C. 78) fol. As I fared thorow a forest free,  
 206 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> (burden Welfare hath no sykernes.)  
 "ff. CLXXXIII"  
 79 in press. vol.  
*Req.*: A I fared . . .  
*End*: For welfare hath no sikernes.
- \*99. (C. 79) fol. Hoow gossip myne gossip myn  
 206 v<sup>o</sup>-207 v<sup>o</sup> Whan will we go to þe wyne  
 "ff. CLXXXIIIv-  
 CLXXXV" v<sup>o</sup> (burden: good gossipis myn).  
 90 in press. vol.  
*Req.*: I shall yon tell a full good sport.  
*End*: For thyngis vsed will not be refused.  
 Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols,"



Percy Soc. 23, p. 91 (an entirely different version reprinted from Ritson's "Ancient Songs" in Wright's notes; see also Ritson-Hazlitt, 1877, II, 117). Balliol version partly in Flügel's "Neuengl. Lesebuch," p. 149.

\*100. (C. 80-81)

fol. 207<sup>v</sup>o-208<sup>ro</sup>

("CLXXXV" <sup>v</sup>o-  
CLXXXVI" <sup>v</sup>o)  
(80 in pres. vol.)

(a) Vado mori (4 Latin distichs).

(b) Erth owt of erth (16 four-line stanzas).

(c) Six Latin verses on world's vanity ("Quod doctor Johannes Ednam").

(d) Two Latin verses.

Beg.: Vado mori Rex sum quid honor quid gloria mundi.

End: Sic descendat super nos dei benedictio.

Bibliography of "Earth upon Earth": (1) printed from MS. Harl. 913. fol. 62<sup>ro</sup>, in "Reliquiae Antiquae," II, 216, and in Furnivall's "Early English Poems and Lives of Saints" (Philological Soc., Berlin 1862, p. 150).

(2) from the Porkington MS. in Halliwell's "Early English Miscellanies," Warton Club, 1855, p. 39.—H., in his note, p. 94, points to versions of the poem in MSS. Seld. sup. 53, Rarl. C. 307. Rarl. Post 32, Lambeth 853, and Thornton (Lincoln Cathedral).

(3) from Lambeth MS. 853 on p. 88 of "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," ed. Furnivall (E. E. T. S. 1867, No. 24).

(4) from the Thornton MS. in Perry's "Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse," E. E. T. S. 1867, No. 26, p. 95.

(5) from a Stratford church window, by Reeves, in "Mod. Lang. Notes," 9, 204; *ibid.* 279b ff. bibliography of the poem by Kittredge.

(6) a version in MS. Egerton 1995, fol. 55, mentioned in Gairdner's edition of "Siege of Rouen," Camden Soc., new series, XVII, 1876 (introd.).—See also Flügel, "Anglia," 26, 216; Sir W. Dasent, *Life of Richard Cleasby* (prefixed to Cleasby-Vigfusson's *Icelandic Dictionary*), p. lxx (the Melrose Abbey epitaph).

\*101. (C. 81) fol.

208<sup>v</sup>o

("CLXXXVI" <sup>v</sup>o)  
(82 in pres. vol.)

Cur mundus militat ("Speculum vitae et mortis").

Beg.: Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria.

End: Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria.  
Speculum vite et mortis.

Printed from 7 MSS. in Wright's edition of "The Latin Poems commonly attributed to Walter Mapes" (Camden Soc. XVI, 1841).

\*102. (om. C.)

fol. 208<sup>v</sup>o,

bottom

CAROLS.

[A preamble in English (10 lines).]

Beg.: He þat oweth mych & hath nowght.

End: þe longer he leviþ þe lesse he hath.

d

"CLXXXVI" (v)  
112 in pres. vol.,

*Of four verses in "Reliquiæ Antiquæ,"* l. 316  
(from MS. Harl. 2252, fol. 2 a.)

\*103. (C. 83) fol.  
209 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup>

"ff. CLXXXVII"  
168 in pres. vol.,

*Prayers in verse:* Vnto the Fader. Vnto þe sonne.  
Vnto þe holy gost. Vnto the trinite. Vnto our  
lady. Vnto þe angellis. Vnto þe propre angell.  
Vnto John Baptist. Vnto þe appostillis. Vnto þe  
martires. Vnto the confessours. Vnto all holy  
monkis & eremitis. Vnto þe virgyns. Vnto all  
sayntis.

*Req.:* O most blessid fader omnipotent.

*End:* Kepe vs from syn & to thy mercy call.

\*104. (om. C.)  
fol. 210 r<sup>o</sup>

"ff. CLXXXVIII"

81 in pres. vol.,

To dy, to dy, what haue I offendit þat deth is so hasty.  
*Req.:* O marcyfull god maker of all mankynd.

*End:* Deth strykyth with sword | & seyth man it  
shalbe thus.

\*105. (C. 84) fol.  
210 r<sup>o</sup>

"ff. CLXXXVIII"  
89 in pres. vol.,

[*The Seven Deuilly Sins.*]

*Req.:* I host I brage ay with the best (superbia).

*End:* Thowgh I in hell þer for ay be (luxuria).

*Printed from MS. Jesus Coll., Cambr., Q. r. 3 in*  
*"Reliquiæ Antiquæ,"* l. 36 f.

106. (C. 85) fol.  
210 v<sup>o</sup>-213 v<sup>o</sup>

"CLXXXVIII" v<sup>o</sup>-  
"ff. II C" v<sup>o</sup>

The Nutbrown Mayde.

*Req.:* Be it right or wronge.

*End:* And serue but hym alon. Explicit quod  
Richard Hill. Here endith þe nutbrown  
mayde.

*Printed at the bottom of pp. 174-186 in vol.*  
*III of Furnicall and Hales's "Percy Folio."*

\*107. (C. 86) fol.  
213 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom

"ff. II C" v<sup>o</sup>  
113 in pres. vol.,

[*Notes in verse (last four lines in Latin).*]

*Req.:* Kepe well X and flee from seyn.

*End:* In magis flebo quia nescio quo removebo.

108. (C. 87) fol.

214 r<sup>o</sup>

("ff. II C")

S quantur mirabilia (*tricks*).

*Req.:* Ad faciendum unumquemque hominem duo  
capita.

*End:* (*last trick:*) Ad faciendum lepores et  
animidia currere per domum. (*ends:* . . . et fac  
in le candelam et illumina.)

109. (C. 88) fol.

214 r<sup>o</sup>

("ff. II C")

The assise of taverners in Ynglond.

*Req.:* entred . . . Also þe sise of a taverner is  
þat he tak non excesse . . .

*End:* . . . to be jnggid accordyng to þe form of  
þe statute.

110. (om. C.)

fol. 214 v<sup>o</sup>

("ff. II C" v<sup>o</sup>)

A medecyne to kyll rattis (*four different prescriptions*).

*Req.:* Tak powder arsmarte, (etc.)

*End:* this erbe must be gadered abowt mydsomer.

111. (C. 89) fol.

214 v<sup>o</sup>

("ff. II C" v<sup>o</sup>)

(a) A question.

(b) An other demund with þe cardis hartis | treyffoyles |  
dynamondis & spudis.

112. (C. 90) fol.

215 r<sup>o</sup>-216 v<sup>o</sup>

The names of all parishe chirches with in London &  
þe suburbs & who be patronis.

("ff. IICII"—"203"  
[this number of the  
old pagination cut off  
and supplied in pencil  
by modern hand])

*Beg.*: Sent Mary at Bowe diocis Canterbury.  
*End*: Gylis in the filde (*left unfinished*).

113. (C. 91) fol. A medycyne for the . . . ake in þe side.—A plaster for  
217 r<sup>o</sup> the ryght side.—A plaster for his bely.—Flesshe for  
("204") his mete.—To washe hym.—For his drynk.—For his  
plaster.—

*Beg.*: Take whet brann II handful.  
*End*: & sponfull of whit vynger as aforesayd.

114. (C. 92) fol. Here after ensueth a good remembrans & knowlage  
217 v<sup>o</sup> of þe pownd troy weight & by this to know þe  
("204" v<sup>o</sup> differens & varyans betwyxt þe £. troy in Yng-  
(one blank leaf follows. lond & the pownd troy in Flanders.

*Beg.*: In this behalf it is to vnderstond þat as it  
hath ben sufficiently proved, [etc.]

*End*: XXII £. IIs. VIId. which ys juste I£ towr  
& þe vynage. . . .

115. (C. 93.) fol. Names of kyngis cristened.  
218 r<sup>o</sup> *Beg.*: The kyng of Ynglond.  
("205" r<sup>o</sup>) *End*: The kyng of leyes north.

116. (om. C.) A medycyne to stoppe a laske.  
218 r<sup>o</sup> A medycyne for an yche.  
("205" r<sup>o</sup>) A medycyne for a cutte.  
*Beg.*: Tak redde wyne & synamon.  
*End*: " & make þer of plasters & lay to the sore,  
etc."

117. (om. C.) Dyners medycynes: A medycyne for on þat hath a  
fol. 218 v<sup>o</sup> thorn in his yee by mysfortune.—For to hele a gald  
("205" v<sup>o</sup>) back of a hors. For to hele a pocke in a mans yee  
or to skowre a mans yee or to take a way reddenes  
owt of þe yee.—For to hele a brosyd or broken shynn  
wheþer þe sore be old or newe hurt.—

*Beg.*: First take the whyt of an egge . . .  
*End*: change yt evyn & mornyng til yt be hole.  
verum est.

- \*118. (C. 94) fol. Aue Maria now say we so Mayd & moder were neuer  
219 r<sup>o</sup> no mo.

("ff. IICIII")  
(69 in pres. vol.)

*Beg.*: Gaude Maria Cristis moder.  
*End*: In perhenni gaudio. Explicit de quinque  
gaudia.

*Printed by Flügel, "Festschrift für R. Hilde-  
brand," p. 56.*

119. (C. 95) fol. [Five short riddles.]  
219 r<sup>o</sup> *Beg.*: 8 is my trew love.  
("ff. IICIII") *End*: LV. CI so hight my leman rede her yf you  
can.

- \*120. (C. 96, 97) [HYMNS, SONGS AND CAROLS.]  
fol. 219 v<sup>o</sup>—  
231 v<sup>o</sup> (Printed all except f, h, l, n, q, s, r, y, aa, bb, cc, dd,  
("ff. IICIII") gg, hh, jj, kk, ll, mm, qq, rr, ss, vv, ww, xx,—by  
(ICXV" v<sup>o</sup>) Er. Flügel in "Festschrift für Rudolf Hildebrand,"  
(No. 8-59 in the 1894, pp. 52 ff.; besides in "Anglia" 26 (see note at  
present volume). head of this table), and severally as indicated below.

(a) Now we shuld syng & say newell | Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.—*Beg.* : From hevyen was sent an angell of light.—*End.* : & syng newell | quia missus est angelus Gabriell.—*Pr.* : Flügel's "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*," Halle, 1895, p. 114.—(8 in the pres. col.)

(b) Nova nova aue fitt ex eva (*burden* : Vt nova . . .).—*Beg.* : Gabriele of hygh degree.—*End.* : Ecce ancilla domini.—*Pr.* : from a MS. in Th. Wright's possession (now *Eng. poet. v. 1. Bodl.*), in his "*Songs and Carols*," *Percy Soc.* 23, p. 36 f.—(9.)

(c) Ther ys a flouwr sprong of a tre | The rote of it ys called Jesse | A flouwr of pryce | per ys non such in paradise.—*Beg.* : The flouwr ys fresshe & fayer be hewe. *End.* : For best of all | þat ener was or ener be shall.—Flügel, "*Neuenglisches Lesebuch*," p. 115.—(10.)

(d) Make we mery in hall & howr | Thys tyme was born owr sayvowr (*burden* : God þat ys owr sayvowr).—*Beg.* : In this tyme God hath sent. *End.* : On vs all to haue pytee.—A similar song in Wright's "*Specimens of old Christmas Carols*" (*Percy Soc.*, IV), p. 11; repr. in "*Songs and Carols*," *Warton Club*, IV, 1855, p. 68 (from MS. Sloane 2593).—(11.)

(e) Off a rose a lonely rose | And of a ros I syng a song.—*Beg.* : Herkyn to me both old & yonge.—*End.* : And send vs gud lyff & longe.—A similar song printed as No. 5 in Th. Wright's "*Songs and Carols*," London 1836 (*Pickering*); repr. 1855, *Warton Club*, vol. IV (from MS. Sloane 2593). Another text "*S. and Car.*," *Percy Soc.*, 23 p. 21; the Balliol one in Flügel, "*Neuengl. Lesebuch*," p. 116.—(12.)

(f) Nan asay asay a say (*burden* : aske þou mercy whill þou may).—*Beg.* : Man haue in mynd how here befor . . . *End.* : & after in hevyen to haue place.—Printed from MS. Addit. 5665 in Herrig's "*Archie*," 1906, p. 275 (*B. Fehr*).—(13.)

(g) Now syng we wyth joy and blis (*burden* : Puer natus est nobis).—*Beg.* : Mary flouwr of flowers all.—*End.* : Shryft & hosyll at owr ending.—Flügel's "*Neuengl. Lesebuch*," p. 116.—(14.)

(h) Mary moder I you pray To be owr help at domys day.—*Beg.* : Att domys day whan we shall ryse. *End.* : Þat for vs dyed on gud Fryday.—(15.)

121. (om C.) fol. Seynt Thomas lottis folow (8 lines; cf. No. 75, 221 r., bottom above).

"n. rev"

*Beg.* : First II & than I. than III & than V.

*End.* : þat ye will have sa . . . set first.

(i) Verbum patris hodie processit ex virgine (*burden* : processit ex virgine). (16.)

*Beg.* : The son of the fader of hevyen blis.

*End.* : For the to sofer & for to dye.

(j) Now syng we syng we regina celi letare (*burden* : regina celi letare).—*Beg.* : Gabryell that angell bryght. *End.* : Thou kepe & save vs all from tene.—Cf. Wright, "*Songs and Carols*" (*Percy Soc.* 23), p. 33.—(17.)

(k) Conditor alme siderum eterna lux credencium, etc.—*Beg.* : Ther ys a chyld borne of a may.—*End.* : To hys blis to bryng them all.—Cf. the song from Sloane MS. 2593 in Wright's "*Songs and Carols*" (*Warton Club*, IV, 1855), p. 79.—(18.)

122. (om C.) fol. a. Questio (5 lines).

221 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom Beg.: per were XII persones. Last line  
("ff. 115 v<sup>o</sup>") "solicio."

b. Pro vene[no]so aere pestilencie.

Beg.: Rec. II partes opt<sup>i</sup>.

End: probatum fuit Oxonie.

c. Rebecca.<sup>1</sup> Sefora.<sup>2</sup> Abigina.<sup>3</sup> Susanna.<sup>4</sup> Zael.<sup>5</sup>

(l) Pray for vs to the prince of peace (*burden*: Amice Christi Johannes. —*Beg.*: To Crystis own derlyng. *End*: Pray we to hym þat he vs not for sake.—*Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 69; from MS. Add. 5665 in Herrinj's "Archiv," 106, p. 273 (B. Fehr); from a Cambr. MS. roll in Maitland-Rockstro, "English Carols," 1891, p. 25.—(19.)*

(m) Tyrly tirlow tirly tirlow / so merily the sheperdis be gan to blow (*burden*: "terly terlow"). *Beg.*: A howt the feld they pypyd ryght.—*End*: The whych was never detyled.—*Printed from Wright's MS. in "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 95; from the Balliol MS. in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 117.—(20.)*

(n) Now syng we all in fere (*burden*: Alma redemptoris mater).—*Beg.*: As I me lay on a nyght:—*End*: Tyll after she sawe hym ryse vp ryght.—(21.)

(o) To blis god bryng vs all & sum | Christe redemptor omnium.—*Beg.*: In Bedlem in that fayer cyte. *End*: Be all mery in thys howse.—*Cf. Wright, "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 52.—(22.)*

(p) Alleluya, alleluia (*burden*: Deo patri sit gloria). *Beg.*: Ther ys a blossom sprong of a thorn. *End*: þat this was Jhesu full of myght.—(23.)

(q) Thys blessyd babe (*burden*: Mary moder cum & se | Thy swet son nayled on a tre.—*Beg.*: Thys blessyd babe þat thou hast born. *End*: He toke hys deth with parfitt gud will.—*Compare the song No. VIII in Wright's "Specimens of old Christmas Carols" (Percy Soc. 1V), (repr. Warton Club, IV, 1855) (MS. Sloane 2593). See also "S. and C." Percy Soc. 23, p. 38.—The Balliol version in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 112.—(24.)*

(r) In to þis world now ys cum Christe redemptor omnium. *Beg.*: O worthy lord & most of myght. *End*: Grant vs thy blis euerlastyng.—(25.)

(s) Man þat in erth (*burden*: Mirabile misterium | In forme of bred ys godis son).—*Beg.*: Man þat in erth abydyd here. *End*: Dyed for vs vpon a tre.—(26.)

(t) Make we mery bothe more & lasse (*burden*: For now ys þe tyme of Crystynas. *Beg.*: Lett no man cum in to this hall.—*End*: For now ys þe tyme of Crystmas.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," p. 123.—(27.)*

(u) Lyft vp your hartis (*burden*: What cher gud cher gud cher gud cher | Be mery & glad this gud newyere).—(28.)

(v) Ay ay ay ay Gaude celi domina.—*Beg.*: Mary for the loue of the. —*End*: God & man & so he ys for ay | Assendit super sidera.—*Printed from Wright's MS. in his "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 68 f.—(29.)*

(w) The sheperd vpon a hill (*burden*: Can I not syng but hoy | Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy).—*Beg.*: The sheperd vpon a hill he satt.—*End.*: Vt hoy | For in his pipe he mad so myche joy.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* 117.—(30.)

(x) Here haue I dwellyd (*burden*: Now haue gud day now haue gud day | I am Crystinas & now I go my way).—*Beg.*: Here haue I dwellyd with more & lasse.—*End.*: Yet for my sake make ye gud chere.—*Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 126.—(31.)

123. (om C) fol. The craft to skowre mayle harness (10 lines).

224 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom *Beg.*: Take your mayle & put it in an armerers barell.

*End.*: and so let it lye.

(y) I was born in a stall (*burden*: Shall I moder shall I do soo | Shall I dye for manys sake | And I never synned ther to).—*Beg.*: I was born in a stall.—*End.*: And send vs all good reste.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 121.—*Cf. the similar poems of Jacob Ryman, published by Zupitza in Herwig's "Archiv,"* vol. 89, p. 228-236 (Nos. 62-67).—(32.)

(z) A babe is born (*burden*: Now syng we with angelis | Gloria in excelesis).—*Beg.*: A babe is born to blis vs brynge.—*End.*: To put a way all hevyne.— 33.)

fol. 225 v<sup>o</sup>,  $\frac{3}{4}$  partis of a shilling how many pens . . . 8d. |  
bottom  $\frac{5}{8}$  partis of a shilling | 7d. ob.  $\frac{5}{8}$  partis ys 3d  
"n. HCX" v<sup>o</sup>, 1 & quat.

(aa) So blessid a sight (*burden*: Lulley ihesu lulley lulley | Myn own dere moder syng lulley).—*Beg.*: So blessid a sight it was to see.—*End.*: Myn own dere moder syng lulley.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 119.—(34.)

(bb) A lovely lady (*head lines*: This enders nyght I sawe a sight . . . etc.).—*Beg.*: A lovely lady sat & sange.—*End.*: & I shall syng lulley by by lully lulley.—*Printed in a Northern version (from a MS. in the Adv. Libr.), "Reliquiae Antiquae,"* II, 76. Another text in *Wright's "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc. 23),* p. 12. Version of MS. Add. 31922 in "*Anglia,"* XI, 270 (*Eur. Flügel*). The Balliol version in *Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 120; *ibidem*, p. 119, a version from MS. Royal, App. 58 (the same as in "*Anglia,"* XI).—(35.)

(cc) I was with pope and cardynall (*burden*: For sothe I hold hym well & with owt woo | pat bath ynowgh & can say whoo).—*Beg.*: I was with pope & cardynall.—*End.*: That bath ynowgh & can say who.—*See Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 141.—(36.)

124. om. C. A question (5 lines).

fol. 226 v<sup>o</sup>, bottom *Beg.*: Ther were XII persones.

"n. HCX" v<sup>o</sup>

*End.*: 5 knyghtis 1 footman & 6 maydyns.

(dd) Vices be wyld (*burden*: God pat sittith in trinite | Amend this world yf thy will be).—*Beg.*: Vices be wyld & vertues lame.—*End.*: And amonge all men in Crystynte.—*Wright, "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23,* p. 96 (*from Wright's MS., now Eng. Pat. c. 1, Bodl.*).—(37.)

(ee) Glorius god (*burden*: Syng we with myrth joye & solas | In honowr of this Cristemas).—*Beg.*: Glorius god had gret pyte.—*End*: He will not denye thy sowle to wyne.—(38.)

(ff) This babe to vs (*burden*: Now syng we right as it is Quod puer natus est nobis).—*Beg.*: This babe to vs now is born.—*End*: He asketh no thyng but þat is his.—*Printed in another version (from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr.) in Fuller Maitland and Rockstro's "English Carols of the 15th Century,"* 1891, p. 9.—(39.)

(gg) Lystyn lordyngis (*burden*: A. a. a. a. nunc gaudet ecclesia) (*song on St. Thomas Becket*).—*Beg.*: Lystyn lordyngis both gret & small.—*End*: Optans celi gawdia.—*Printed from MS. Sloane 2593 in Wright's "Songs and Carols" (London, Pickering, 1836), repr. Warton Club, IV, 1855. The Balliol version in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 113.—(40.)

(hh) Whan seynt Stevyn (*burden*: Nowe syng we both all & sum Lapidauerunt Stephanum).—*Beg.*: Whan seynt Stevyn was at Jeruzalem.—*End*: Lapidaverunt Stephanum.—*Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 113.—(41.)

(ii) The boris hed (*burden*: Caput apri refero Resonans laudes domino).—*Beg.*: The boris hed in hondis I brynge.—*End*: Exinit tunc de patria.—*Printed E. E. T. S., orig. ser. 32, p. 398, and Flügel, "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 123.—(42.)

125. (om. C.) A question (8 lines).  
fol. 228<sup>ro</sup>, bottom *Beg.*: As I went by þe way.  
("ff. hexii," r<sup>o</sup>) *End*: 3 quot. & a ob. qu.

(jj) Gaude to whom Gabryell was sent (*burden*: Gawde for thy joyes five | Mary moder maydyn & wyff).—*Beg.*: Gaude to whom Gabryell was sent.—*End*: But ever florisshe & enrese.—(43.)

(kk) On Cristis day (*burden*: A blessid byrd as I you say þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday).—*Beg.*: On Cristis day I vnderstond.—*End*: Thus they bett Jhesu owr det to pay.—*Printed in Flügel's "Neuenglisches Lesebuch,"* p. 112.—(44.)

(ll) Thow dereste disciple (*burden*: Pray for vs to the trinite | Johannes Christi care).—*Beg.*: Thow dereste disciple of Jhesu Criste.—*End*: Cum venerit indicare.—(45.)

(mm) Alas my hart will brek in thre (*burden*: Terribilis mors conturbat me).—*Beg.*: Illa iuventus that is so nyse.—*End*: In celum ther is joy with the.—(46.)

(nn) For his love (*burden*: Synge we all for tyme it is | Mary hath born þe flowre delice).—*Beg.*: For his love þat bowght vs all dere.—*End*: & ther of com the flowr delice.—(47.)

126. (om. C.) A question (6 lines).  
fol. 229<sup>ro</sup>, bottom *Beg.*: Ther were II men.  
("ff. hexiii," r<sup>o</sup>) *End*: " & the second had XIII apples etc."

(oo) In to this world (*burden*: I pray you be mery & synge with me | In worship of Cristys nativite).—*Beg.*: In to this world this day dide com.—*End*: Wher riches ys everlastyngly.—(48.)

(pp) Tydyngis trewe (*burden*: Nowell newell newell newell | This ys  
pe salutation of Gabryell).—*Beg.*: Tydyngis trewe | ther be com newe.  
—*End*: Secundum verbum tunc fiat michi.—*Wright's* "Songs and Carols,"  
*Percy Soc.* 23, p. 79; *ibid.* p. 62, the two *head-lines* and first stanza of this  
song prefixed, with musical notation, to another song to be sung on the same  
tune. Another text in "The Boke of Breue" a commonplace-book of the  
15th century, ed. L. Toulmin Smith, 1886, p. 122.—(49.)

\*127. (om. C.) [Three Latin distichs.]  
fol. 229<sup>vo</sup>, bottom *Beg.*: Regia maiestas omnisque terrena potes-  
"HCXIII." v<sup>o</sup> tas,  
111 in pres. co<sup>o</sup>. *End*: Dum Fortuna perit nullus amicus erit.

(qq) When put my swete son (*burden*: O my harte is woo, Mary she  
sayd so | For to se my dere son dye, & somnes haue I no me).—*Beg.*:  
When put my swete son was XXX<sup>ti</sup> wynter old.—*End*: Than cam  
Lungeus with a spere & clift his hart in sonder.—(50.)

(rr) Bowght and sold (*burden*: To see the maydyn wepe her somnes  
passion | It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion).—*Beg.*:  
Bowght & sold full traytorsly.—*End*: When put thy sweet son ys.  
—(51.)

(ss) The masse is of so high dignytee (*burden*: I counsaill you bothe  
more & lesse | Beware of sweryng by pe masse).—*Beg.*: The masse  
is of so high dignytee.—*End*: Thy sowle in heven may haue a place.  
—(52.)

(tt) I shall you tell (*burden*: What hard ye not pe Kyng of Jheru-  
salem | Is nowe born in Bethelen).—*Beg.*: I shall you tell a gret  
mervayll.—*End*: To put child Te Deum synge. Te Deum laudamus.  
—(53.)

(uu) Now joy be (*burden*: Wassaill wassaill syng we In worshipec of  
Cristis nativite).—*Beg.*: Now joy be to the trynyte.—*End*: & joy haue  
they put make good chere.—(54.)

(vv) Be mery & suffer (*burden*: He is wise so most I goo | That can  
be mery & suffer woo).—*Beg.*: Be mery & suffer as I the vise.—*End*:  
& shake thy lappe & lat it go.—*Printed in Flügel's* "Neuenglisches  
Lesebuch," p. 141; *E. E. T. S., orig. ser.* 32, p. 361.—(55.)

(ww) An old said sawe (*burden*: An old said sawe hath be fownd  
trewe | Cast not away thy n old for newe).—*Beg.*: An old said sawe on  
knownen on kyste. *End*: & ellis must þou drynk as thou doste brewe.—(56.)

(xx) Man be ware & wise in dede (*burden*: Assay a frend or þou  
haue nede).—*Beg.*: Thorow a forest put was so longe.—*End*: Thus she  
said whan she songe last.—*Printed in Wright's* "Songs and Carols,"  
*Percy Soc.* 23, p. 28.—(57.)

(yy) Man meve thy mynd & joy this fest (*burden*: Veritas de terra  
orta est).—*Beg.*: As I cam by þe way. *End*: To Jury & Jerusalem |  
Veritas de terra orta est.—(58.)

(zz) All this tyme this songe is best (*burden*: Verbum caro factum est).  
*Beg.*: This nyght ther is a child born. *End*: Owr helpe owr socowr  
for to be.—(59.)

128. (om. C.) fol. The craft to mak water lyme. (12 lines.)  
231<sup>vo</sup>, bottom *Beg.*: Take good holme lyme.  
"HCXV" v<sup>o</sup> *End*: ye may set a cork on every ende, etc.



- \*129. (C. 98.) fol. 232 r<sup>o</sup>—247 r<sup>o</sup>  
(247 v<sup>o</sup> blank)  
“HC [XVI]”, r<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXVII” r<sup>o</sup>,  
“HCXIX” r<sup>o</sup>—  
“HCXXV” r<sup>o</sup>.  
(See appendix to  
present edition)
- The names of mayeres & sheryffis from the  
first yere of kyng Henry the Vth (1414–1536,  
with notes on events).
- \*130. (C. 99.) fol. 248 r<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVI” r<sup>o</sup>  
91 in pres. vol.)
- In villa in villa Quid vidistis in villa (*burden*).  
*Beg.*: Many a man blamys his wyffe perde.  
*End.*: Hys here shall grow thorow his hode In  
villa.  
*Printed from Wright's MS. in his “Songs and Carols,”*  
*Percy Soc.* 23, p. 86.
- \*131. (C. 100.) fol. 248 v<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVI” v<sup>o</sup>  
92 in pres. vol.)
- I sawe a doge (*burden*: Hay Hey hey hey | I will  
haue the whetston and I may).  
*Beg.*: I sawe a doge sethyng sowse.  
*End.*: I will haue the whetston & I may.
- \*132. (C. 101.) fol. 248 v<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVI” v<sup>o</sup>  
60 in pres. vol.)
- Cryst kepe vs all (*burden*: Now syng we syng we  
Gloria tibi domine).  
*Beg.*: Cryst kepe vs all as he well can.  
*End.*: Qui regnat super aethera.  
*Printed by Ew. Flügel in “Festschrift für Hilde-  
brand,”* p. 82.
- \*133. (C. 102.) fol. 249 r<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVII” r<sup>o</sup>,  
93 in pres. vol.)
- Alas sayd þe gudman this ys an hevy lyff | & all ys  
well þat endyth well said the gud wyff (*burden*: att  
þe townys end).  
*Beg.*: A lytyll tale I will you tell.  
*End.*: When on his cheke he ys chekmate.
- \*134. (om. C.) fol. 249 v<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVII” v<sup>o</sup>  
94 in pres. vol.)
- Hogyn cam to bowers dore (*burden*: Hum ha, trill go  
hell).  
*Beg.*: Hogyn cam to bowers dore.  
*End.*: or ellis your breth ys wonder strong | hū ha  
trill go hell.
- \*135. (C. 103.) fol. 249 v<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVII” v<sup>o</sup>  
61 in pres. vol.)
- Virgo rosa virginum tuum precor fillium (*burden*:  
Gloria tibi domine).  
*Beg.*: Qvene of hevyn blessyd mott þou be.  
*End.*: That we may to his blis cum.
- \*136. (C. 103.) fol. 249 v<sup>o</sup>  
62 in pres. vol.)
- Man be ware or thou be wo | & thynk on pride & lat  
hym go.  
*Beg.*: Pryde ys owt & pride ys yn.  
*End.*: . . . down into endles wo.  
*Printed from MS. Sloane 2593, among “Moral Songs”*  
*in “Reliquiae Antiquae,”* II, 166 (two stanzas more  
than in Ball.).
- \*137. (C. 105.) fol. 250 r<sup>o</sup>  
“HCXXVIII” r<sup>o</sup>  
95 in pres. vol.)
- Of all creatnres women be best (*burden*: Cuius contra-  
rium verum est).  
*Beg.*: In every place ye may well see.  
*End.*: Ye wold say they be prowde it ys yll  
sail.  
*Printed from Wright's MS. in “Songs and Carols,”*  
*Percy Soc.* 23, p. 88.

- \*138. (C. 106.) Women women love of women Maketh bare pursis  
fol. 250 <sup>r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXVIII" <sup>r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup></sup>)  
(96 in pres. vol.)  
with sum men.  
*beg.*: Sum be mery & sum be sade.  
*End*: Go shrew wher so ever ye go (*burden*).  
*Printed from MS. Lambeth 306 in "Reliquiae Anti-  
quae,"* 1, 248; and from Wright's MS. in "*Songs  
and Carols,"* Percy Soc. 23, p. 89.
- \*139. (C. 107.) Whan netillis, etc. (*Burden*: Than put in a woman  
fol. 250 <sup>v<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXVIII" <sup>v<sup>o</sup></sup>)  
(97 in pres. vol.)  
your trust & confidence).—  
*beg.*: Whan netillis in wynter bere rosis rede.  
*End*: Than put in a woman your trust & con-  
fidence.  
*Printed in a fuller text in Wright's "Songs and  
Carols,"* Percy Soc. 23, p. 66.—*A similar song on  
priests' wives in Furnivall's "Ballads from MSS."*  
vol. 1, p. 313-315 (*Ballad Society*, 1868) ("*A godlye  
song*").
- \*140. (C. 108.) Drawe me nere drawe me nere | Drawe me nere þe  
fol. 251 <sup>r<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXIX")  
(98 in pres. vol.)  
joly juggelere (*ballad*).  
*beg.*: Here beside dwellith a(s) riche barons  
dowghter.  
*End*: Evyn as he was.
- \*141. (C. 109.) Holy berith beris (*burden*: Nay nay ive it may not  
fol. 251 <sup>r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXIX" <sup>r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup></sup>)  
(99 in pres. vol.)  
be iwis | For holy must haue þe mastry as þe  
maner is).  
*beg.*: Holy berith beris | beris rede ynowgh.  
*End*: So wold I þat enery man had þat with yvy  
will hold.  
*Printed in a different version (from MS.  
Harl. 5396) in Ritson-Hazlitt, "Ancient  
Songs" (1877),* 11, 113.—*Songs on the same  
subject in Wright's volume,* Percy Soc. 23,  
p. 44, 84, 85. *The Balliol text "Festschrift  
für Hildebrand,"* p. 83.
- \*142. (C. 110.) [*Song with the burden:*] Bon jowre bon jowre a vous | I  
fol. 251 <sup>v<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXIX" <sup>v<sup>o</sup></sup>)  
(100 in pres. vol.)  
am cum vnto this hows | vt parla pompe I say.  
*beg.*: Is þer any goodman here | þat will make  
me any chere.  
*End*: The worst in this contrey | Bon jowre.
- \*143. (C. 111.) [*Song with the burden:*] How butler how Bevis a towrt  
fol. 251 <sup>v<sup>o</sup></sup>-252 <sup>r<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXIX" <sup>v<sup>o</sup></sup>-  
"HCXXX" <sup>r<sup>o</sup></sup>)  
(101 in pres. vol.)  
| fill þe boll jentill butler & let þe cup rowght.  
*beg.*: Jentill butler bellamy.  
*End*: With how butler how bevis a towght | fill  
etc.
144. (C. 112.) Hay hay by this day (*burden*: What avayleth it me  
fol. 252 <sup>r<sup>o</sup></sup>  
("HCXXX")  
thowgh I say nay).  
*beg.*: I wold fayn be a clarke.  
*End*: What vaylith me thowgh I say nay.  
"*The Birch'd School-Boy,"* E. E. T. S., orig.  
ser. 32, 403 f.

- \*145. (C. 113.) [Ironical love-song, burden:] Whan I slepe I can not  
fol. 252 r<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> wake.  
"HCXXX" r<sup>2</sup>s. v<sup>o</sup>  
(102 in pres. vol.)

*Reg.*: Lord how shall I me complayne.

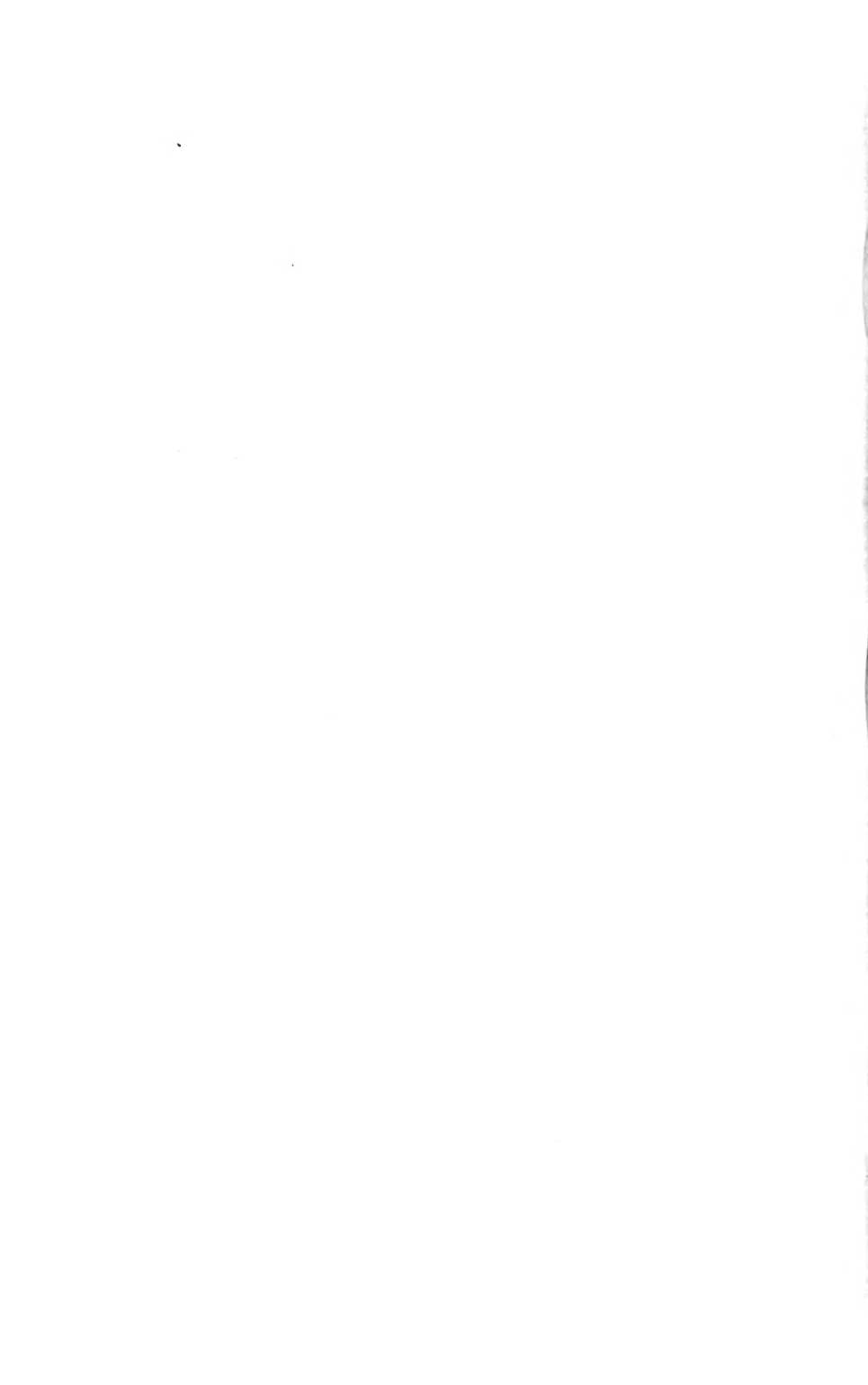
*End.*: That whan I slepe I can not wak. **Finis.**

*Printed from the Porkington MS. in Halliwell's*  
*"Early English Miscellanies" (Warton*  
*Club, II).*

146. (C. 114.) For a horsback that is gallid.—An other medycyne for  
fol. 253 1<sup>o</sup>-v<sup>o</sup> the same.—For an hors þat hathe the facon.—A  
("HCXXXI") medycyne for the colyck.—A medycyne for the gret  
pockis.—For the palsy.—For the ston.—For them  
þat may not pysse.—For a woman þat is sek in þe  
hed.—For the fette.—For the heed.—To make on  
slepe.—For þe ague & a gret het & brennyng in  
þe hed.—For þe ague.—To make an orchard  
shortly.

*Reg.*: Tak the levis of elder or ye can not get the  
levis take þe bark.

*End.*: . . . nygh to þe body of the tree.



## I. Sacred Songs and Carols.

### 1.

Be mery all þat be present,  
Omnes de Saba venient.

[leaf 165, back]

(1)

¶ Owt of þe est a sterre shon bright  
For to shew thre kyngis light,  
Which had ferre traveled day &  
nyght 3

To seke þat lord þat all hath sent.

(2)

¶ Therof hard kyng Herode anon,  
þat III kyngis shuld cum thorow  
his regyon,

To seke a child that pere had non,  
And after them sone he sent. 8

(3)

¶ Kyng Herode cried to them on hye:  
"Ye go to seke a child truly;  
Go forth & cum agayn me by,  
& tell me wher þat he is lent." 12

(4)

¶ Forth they went by þe sterres leme,  
Till they com to mery Bethelem;  
Ther they fond þat swet barn-teme  
That sith for vs his blode hath  
spent. 16

(5)

¶ Balthasar kneled first a down  
& said: "Hayll, Kyng, most of re-  
nown,  
CAROLS.

And of all kyngis þou berist þe  
crown, 19  
Therfor with gold I the present."

(6)

¶ Melchior kneled down in þat stede  
& said: "Hayll, Lord, in thy pryest-  
hede,  
Receyve ensence to thy manhede, 23  
I brynge it with a good entent."

(7)

¶ Jasper kneled down in þat stede  
& said: "Hayll, Lord, in thy knyght-  
hede,  
I offer the myrre to thy godhede, 27  
For thou art he þat all hath sent."

(8)

¶ Now lordis & ladys in riche aray,  
Lyfte vp your hartis vpon this day,  
& ever to God lett vs pray,  
That on the rode was rent. 32

Explicit.

Est tuus, Anna, pater Izacar,  
Nasaphat tua mater.

## 2.

**Mater, ora filium, vt post hoc exilium**

[leaf 177, back]

**Nobis donet gaudium beatorum omnium.**

(1)

"Fayre maydyn, who is this barn,  
That þou beriste in thyn arme?"

"Sir, it is a kyngis son,  
That in hevyn a-bove doth wonne." 4

Mater, ora<sup>1</sup> [filium, vt post hoc  
exilium] <sup>[1 Ms. etc.]</sup>

Nobis donet gaudium beatorum  
omnium]. 6

(2)

"Man to fader he hath non,  
But hym self, God alone,  
Of a maydyn he wold be borne 9  
To save mankynd þat was forlorn."

Mater, ora [filium, vt post hoc  
exilium]

Nobis donet gaudium beatorum  
omnium]. 12

(3)

"Thre kyngis browght hym presens,  
Gold, myrre & frankynsens,

To my son full of myght, 15  
Kyng of kyngis & lorde of myght."

Mater, ora [filium, vt post hoc  
exilium]

Nobis donet gaudium beatorum  
omnium]. 18

(4)

"Fayre maydyn, pray for vs  
Vnto thy son, sweet Jhesus,  
þat he will send vs of his grace  
In hevyn on high to haue a place." 22

Mater, ora filium, [vt post hoc  
exilium]

Nobis donet gaudium beatorum  
omnium]. 24

## 3.

**Newell, newell, newell, newell.****I thank a maydyn euery dele.**

(1)

Vpon a lady fayre & bright  
So hartely I haue set my thowght,  
In euery place, wher euer I light,  
On her I thynk, & say right  
nowght.

Newell! 5

(2)

She bare Jhesum full of pite,  
þat all þis world with his hond  
hath wrowght,  
Soueraynly in mynd she is with me,  
For on her I thynk, & say right  
nowght.

Newell! 10

(3)

Trewe love, loke þou do me right,  
& send grace, þat I to blis be  
browght:

Mary, moder moste of myght,  
On the I thynk, & say right nowght.

Nowell! 15

(4)

God þat was on the rode don,  
Grant þat all men to blis be  
browght,

& to Mary I mak my mone,  
For on her I thynk, & say right  
nowght.

Nowell! 20

Explicit.

## 4.

In what state þat euer I be,  
Timor mortis conturbat me.

(1)

As I me walked on mornynge,  
I hard a birde both wepe & synge,  
This was þe tenor of her talkynge :  
Timor mortis conturbat me. 4

(2)

I asked this birde what he ment ;  
He said : " I am a musket gent ;  
For dred of deth I am nygh shent,  
Timor mortis conturbat me." 8

(3)

Jhesu Cryst, whan he shuld dye,  
To his fader lowd gan he crye,  
" Fader," he said, " in trynhte,  
Timor mortis conturbat me." 12

(4)

Whan I shall dye, know I no day,—  
þer-fore this songe synge I may,—  
In what place or contrey, can I not say.  
Timor mortis conturbat me. 16

## 5.

Diuisie si affluent, nolite cor apponere.

[leaf 178]

(1)

Yf God send þe plentuously riches,  
Than thank hartely with all meknes,  
In thy mynd þis proverbe impresse :  
Nolite cor apponere. 4

(2)

And while þou hast it in thy gouern-  
ance,  
I consaill þe pore men to auance,

Lest deth þe apprese with his cruell  
lance.

Nolite cor apponere. 8

(3)

& thynk þou must also parte away  
From all thy riches, þou mayst not  
say nay,

þer-fore þe best þat I can syng or say :  
Nolite cor apponere. 12

Explicit.

## 6.

Now let vs syng, both more & lesse,  
Of Cristis commynge Deo gracias !

(1)

A virgyn pure, this is full sure,  
Gabriell dile her grete,  
& all her cure, I am full sure,  
Euer dyde endure :

Deo gracias !

5

(2)

A babe was born, erly by þe morn.  
& layd betwen þe ox & þe asse,  
þe child they knew, þat was born new,  
On hym þei blew.

Deo gracias ! 10

(3)

An angell full sone, sang from  
abone:

"Gloria in excelsis!"

þat lady alon, myght mak no mone  
For love of on.

Deo *gracias*! 15

(4)

This babe vs bowght, whan we were  
browght [case,

In to gret thowght & dredfull

Therfor we syng, both old & yonge,  
Of Cristis *commynge*,

Deo *gracias*! 20

Explicit.

7.

*Jhesus autem hodie*

*Egressus est de virgine.*

(1)

Whan Jhesu Crist baptised was,  
þe Holy Gost dessendid by grace,  
þe Faders voice was hard in þat place:

"*Hic est filius meus dilectus,*  
*ipsum audite.*" 4

(2)

They were III persones in on lord,  
þe Son baptised was with on ac-  
cord,

þe Fader said þis blessid worde:

"*Hic est filius meus dilectus,*  
*ipsum audite.*" 8

(3)

Considre now, all Cristante,  
How þe Fader said because of þe,  
þe gret mystery of þe Trinite:

"*Hic est filius meus dilectus,*  
*ipsum audite.*" 12

(4)

Now Jhesu, as þou art both God &  
man, [leaf 178, back]

& was baptised at flom Jordan,

At owr last end, we pray þe, say than:

"*Hic est filius meus dilectus,*  
*ipsum audite.*" 16

Explicit.

8.

Now we shuld syng & say newell,

[leaf 219, back]

*Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.*

(1)

From hevyn was sent an angell of  
light

Vnto a cyte that Nazareth hyght,

Vnto a mayd, a bryde so bryght,

And full of blis;

Nomen Maria virginis. 5

(2)

The angell went furth, & nowght he  
sest; [drest;

Before that mayden he hym sone

He said: "All hayle, thou art full

And *gracius*! [blest

*Quia tecum est Dominus.*" 10



(3)  
 Whan Mary this hard, a-stoned was  
 she, [myght be;  
 And thougt what thys gretying  
 The angell hershewed of grace plente,  
 And gret solas,  
 Et dixit: "Maria, ne timeas." 15

(4)  
 The angell sayd: "Thou maydyn  
 myld,  
 Thou shalt conceyve & bere a chyld,  
 Thy maydynhed shall neuer be de-  
 Call hym Jhesus: [fyled,  
 Hic erat altissimi filius." 20

(5)  
 Whan Mary, as bryght as crystall  
 ston,  
 Thes wordis hard, answered anon,

And askel, how all this myght be  
 done,  
 And sayd: "How so?  
 Quia virum non cognosco." 25

(6)  
 The angell said: "Thou maydyn  
 still,  
 The Holy Gost shall the fulfill."  
 The mayd answered *with* woyse so  
 And sayd mekely: [shryll,  
 "Ecce ancilla domini!" 30

(7)  
 Sone after this, this chyld was borne  
 In Bedleme in a wynters morne.  
 Now make we mery hym beforne,  
 & syng newell, 34  
 Quia missus est angelus Gabriell.

## 9.

**Nova, nova: Aue fitt ex Eva.**

(1)  
 Gabriell of hygh degre,  
 He cam down from the trynnte,  
 From Nazareth to Galalye.  
 vt nova. 4

(2)  
 He mete a maydyn in a place;  
 He kneled down be fore her face;  
 He sayd: "Hayle, Mary, full of  
 grace!"  
 vt nova. 8

(3)  
 When the maydyn sawe all this,  
 She was sore abashed, ywys,  
 Lest that she had done a-mys.  
 vt nova. 12

(4)  
 Then sayd the angell: "Dred not you,  
 Ye shall conceyve in all vertu  
 A chyld, whose name shall be Jhesu."  
 vt nova. 16

(5)  
 Then sayd the mayd: "How may  
 this be,  
 Godis son to be born of me?  
 I know not of manys carnalite."  
 vt nova. 20

(6)  
 Then said the angell a-nou ryght:  
 "The Holy Gost ys on the plyght,  
 þer ys no thyng vnpossible to God  
 Almyght."  
 vt nova. 24

(7)

Then sayd the angell a-non :  
 "Ytt ys not fully VI moneth a-gon,  
 Syth seynt Elizabeth conceyved seynt  
 John."

vt nova.

28

(8)

Then said the mayd a-non a-hye :  
 "I am Godis own truly,  
 Ecce ancilla domini."

[vt nova.]

32

Explicit.

10.

Ther ys a flour sprong of a tre,  
 The rote of it ys called Jesse,  
 A flour of pryce,  
*per ys non such in paradise.*

[leaf 220]

(1)

The flour is fresshe & fayer be<sup>1</sup> hewe,  
 Ytt fadis never, but euer ys neve ;  
 The blessid stoke *pat* yt on grew,  
 Ytt was Mary, that bare Jhesu,  
 A flour of grace ;  
 Of all flowers it ys solas.

6

(2)

The sede of ytt was Godis sond,  
 That God hym self sew with his hond,  
 In Nazareth, that holy lond ;

And a maydyn yt fond, 10  
 A blessid flour ; [bowr.  
 Yt spryngis neuer but in Mary

(3)

On knees Gabriell that maydyn gret,  
 The Holy Gost with her he mett,  
 Between them two that flour was sett  
 And kept yt ys, for yt was dett,

And kyngis lede 17  
 To Bedlem, *per* yt began to spred.

(4)

Whan *pat* flour began to spred  
 And<sup>2</sup> hys blomys for to woyde,  
 Ryche & pore of euery lede 21  
 Marveled how *pat* rose myght spred,

Till on a day

Herdmen cam *pat* flour to asay. 24

(5)

Angels cam owt of ther towr  
 To loke on that fayer flour,  
 Hole yt was in his colour,

27

And hole yt was in his ardowr  
 To be-hold,

How such a flour myght spryng  
 in mold. 30

(6)

Off lylly whit & rose of ryse,  
 Of prymrose & of flour deleyce,  
 Off all flowers, in my devyce,

The flour of Jesse beryth the pryce,  
 For most of all

To help owr sowles both gre[t] &  
 small. 36

(7)

I prayse the flour of gud Jesse,  
 Of all the flowers *pat* euer shall be  
 Vphold the flour of gud Jesse, 39  
 And worship it for ay bewte,

For best of all

*pat* euer was or euer be shall. 42

Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> MS. he<sup>2</sup> MS. and &

## 11.

Make we mery in hall & bowr,  
Thys tyme was born owr Savyowr.

(1)

In this tyme God hath sent  
Hys own Son, to be present,  
To dwell with vs in verament,  
God þat ys owr Savyowr. 4

(2)

In this tyme þat ys be-fall,  
A child was born in an ox stall  
& after he dyed for vs all,  
God <sup>1</sup>[þat ys owr Savyowr]. 8

(3)

In this tyme an angell bryght  
Mete III sheperdis vpon a nyght,  
He bade them go a-nou ryght  
To God þat ys owr Saviowr. 12

(4)

In thys tyme now pray we  
To hym þat dyed for vs on tre,  
On vs all to haue pytee,  
God þat ys owr Saviowr. 16  
Explicit.

## 12.

Off a rose, a louely rose,  
And of a rose I syng a song.

[leaf 220, back]

(1)

Herkyn to me, both old & yonge,  
How a rose began to spryng,  
A fayerer rose to my lykyng 3  
Sprong *per*neuer in kyngis lond.

(2)

VI branches ar on þat rose beme,  
They be both bryght & shene,  
The rose ys called Mary, hevyne  
quene, 7  
Of her bosum a blossom sprong.

(3)

The fyrst branch was of gret myght,  
That spronge on Crystmas nyght,  
The streme<sup>2</sup> shon over Bedlem  
bryght, [longe.  
þat men myght se both brod &

(4)

The II<sup>de</sup> branch was of gret honowr,  
þat was sent from hevyn towr,  
Blessyd be þat fayer flowr! 15  
Breke it shall the fendis bondis.

(5)

The thyrd branch wyde spred  
Ther Mary lay in her bede,  
The bryght strem III kyngis lede  
To Bedlem, *per* þat branch þei  
fond. 20

(6)

The IIII<sup>th</sup> branch sprong in to hell,  
The fendis bost for to fell,  
Ther myght no sowle *per* in dwell,  
Blessid be þat tyme þat branch  
gan spryng. 24

<sup>1</sup> MS. &c.<sup>2</sup> MS. streme; sterne *Flügel*.

(7)

The V<sup>th</sup> branch was fayer in fote,  
 þat sprong to hevyng tope & rote,  
 þer to dwell & be ovr bote 27  
 & yet ys sene in priestis hondis.

(8)

The VI<sup>th</sup> branch by & by,  
 Yt ys the V joyes of myld Mary.  
 Now Cryst saue all this company,  
 & send vs gud lyff & long. 32  
 Explicit.

13.

Man, asay, a-say, a-say.

And aske thou *mercy* whyle thou may.

(1)

Man, haue *in* mynd, how here befor  
 For thy mysded thou wast for-lorn,  
 To geve the *mercy* Cryst was born;  
 Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may. 4

(2)

Yff thou thy lyff in syn hath lede,  
 Amend the now & be not dred,  
 For Crystis *mercy* furth ys spred : 7  
 [¹ Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may.]

(3)

Yff thy syn be never so yll,  
 Yet for no syn thou shalt spyll,  
 Amend the now yf þat thou will, 11  
 [¹ Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may.]

(4)

He that hath the hether browght,  
 He wold that thou *mercy* sowght.

Aske ytt & he denyth ytt nowght :  
 [¹ Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may.]

(5)

He that dyed on the rode  
 & shed for the his *precious* blod,  
 He ys both *mercyfull* & gud : 19  
 [¹ Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may.]

(6)

*Mercy* ys spred on the grownd,  
 Ther for to dwell a lytill stownd ;  
 Lett vs seke till yt be fownd : 23  
 [¹ Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may.]

(7)

Ytt for to fynd God geve vs *grace*,  
 In this world while we haue space,  
 & after *in* hevyng to haue place : 27  
 [¹ Aske þou *mercy* whill þou may.]

Explicit.

14.

Now syng we wyth joy and blys :

[leaf 221]

*Puer natus est nobis.*

(1)

Mary, flour of flowers all,  
 Hath born a chyld *in* an ox stall,  
 That lorde & prynce ys ouer vs all :  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 4

(2)

He was born on owre Lady  
 With owt weme of her body,  
 Godys own son truly,  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 8

¹ MS. vt supra.

(3)  
By an apull of a tre  
Bownd *men* all made were we,  
That child was born to make vs fire :  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 12

(4)  
That chyld was don on the rode  
Wyth hys flesshe & with hys blod,  
For owr helpe & for owr gud ;  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 16

(5)  
The III<sup>de</sup> day he rose & to hevyn went,  
Wytt & wysedom he vs sent,

For to kepe his cunaundment ;  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 20

(6)  
He shall cum down at domys day  
With bloody wovndis, I you say,  
As he dyed on Gud Fryday ;  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 24

(7)  
Now pray we to that hevyn kyng  
To send vs all his dere blessing,  
Shryft & hosyll at owr endyng :  
*Puer natus est nobis.* 28  
Explicit.

## 15.

Mary moder, I you pray  
To be owr help at domys day.

(1)  
Att domys day, whan we shall ryse  
And cum be fore the hygh Justyce  
And geve a cownt for ovr *seruyce*,  
What helpyth than ovr cloth yng  
gay ? 4

(2)  
Whan we shall cum be fore hys dome,  
What will vs helpe ? ther all & some  
We shall stond as sory grome  
Yclad in a full pore a-ray. 8

(3)  
That ylke day withowt lesyng  
Many a man hys hondis shall wryng,

Andrepent hym sore for hys lywyng;  
Then yt ys to late, as I yow say.

(4)  
Ther-for I rede both day & nyght,  
Make ye redy to God Almyght,  
For in thys londe ys kyng nor knyght  
That wott whan he shall wend  
a-way. 16

(5)  
That chyld, that was born on Mary,  
He glad all thys company,  
And for hys loue make we mery, 19  
pat for vs dyed on Gud Fryday.  
Explicit.

## 16.

*Verbum patris hodie processit ex virgine.*

[leaf 221, back]

(1)  
The Son of the Fader of hevyn blys  
Was bornas<sup>1</sup> thys day, I will not mys ;  
Man from thraldom to releve & lose,<sup>2</sup>  
*Processit ex virgine.* 4

(2)  
He was born of a virgyn pure,  
Not knowyng a man, as I you sure,  
But all only by hevynuly cure  
*Processit ex virgine.* 8

<sup>1</sup> for at ? But 'as' is still used.

<sup>2</sup> [is]e Flügel.

(3)

Gabryell, the angell dyde grett  
 Mary knelyng in her closett,  
 Now ys<sup>1</sup> fulfilld pat sayd the  
 profett :

Processit ex virgine. 12

(4)

Man, be glad!<sup>2</sup> thou hast a cavse why  
 To thanke owr Lord God pat ys on  
 hye :

For the to sofer, & for to dye,

Processit ex virgine. 16

Explicit.

## 17.

Now syng we, syng we: **Regina celi, letare!**

(1)

Gabryell, that angell bryght,  
 Bryghtter than the son lyght,  
 From hevyn to erth he toke his  
 flyght :

Regina celi, letare! 4

(3)

“Hayle be thou, Mary of mytis  
 most,

In the shall lyght the Holy Gost,  
 To saue the sowles pat were lost.”

Regina celi, letare! 12

(2)

In Nazareth, in that cyte,  
 Be fore Mary he fell on kne,  
 And sayd: “Mary, God ys with the,”

Regina celi, letare! 8

(4)

Hayle be thou Mary, maydyn shen;  
 From the fendis that be so kene,  
 Thou kepe, & save vs all from tene!

Regina celi, letare! 16

## 18.

**Conditor alme siderum, eterna lux credencium, etc.**

(1)

Ther ys a chyld borne of a may  
 In saluacion of all vs,  
 That we shuld worship every day  
 With “Veni Creator Spiritus.” 4

(3)

The sheperdis hard pat angels songe,  
 And worshypped God in trynnye,  
 pat so nygh was them a-monge,  
 Iam lucis orto sidere. 12

(2)

In Bedlem, in that holy place,  
 Thys blessid child, born he was;  
 Hym to serue, he geve vs grace,  
 With “Trinitatis vnitas.” 8

(4)

Eche man be-gan to cry & call  
 To hym that syttyth on hye,  
 To hys blis to bryng them all,  
 Jhesu saluator seculi. 16

<sup>1</sup> MS. ytt

<sup>2</sup> MS. ghad

## 19.

Pray for vs to the prince of peace,  
Amice Crysty, *Johannes*.

[leaf 222]

(1)

To Crystis own derlyng,  
The whyche was mayd both old &  
yong,  
My hart ys set, a songe to syng,  
Amice Christi *Johannes*. 4

(3)

Whan Cryst before Pylat was  
browght, [nowght,  
Thys clene mayd for-soke hym  
To dyewith hym was all his thowght,  
Amice Christi *Johannes*. 12

(2)

For he was so clene a mayd,  
On Crystis brest a slepe he layd,  
The prophettis of hevyn to hym  
sayd :  
Amice Christi *Johannes*. 8

(4)

Crystis moder was hym be-take,  
A mayd, to be a-noder make ;  
Pray we to hym pat he vs not for-  
sake,  
Amice Christi *Johannes*. 16

## 20.

Tyrly tirlow, tirly terlow :

So merily the sheperdis be-gan to blow.

(1)

A-bowt the feld they pypyd ryght,  
So meryly the sheperdis be-gan to  
blow ;  
A-down from hevyn pat is so hygh,—  
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 4

& sayd pat pease was present a-mong  
To every man pat the feyth wold  
fong,  
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 12

(4)

(2)

Angellys ther cam a company  
With mery songis and melody,  
The sheperdis a-non that gan a-spye,  
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 8

The sheperdis hyed them to Bedlem,  
To se that blessyd son beme,  
And ther they fond pat glorius leme,  
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 16

(5)

(3)

“Gloria in excelleis,” the angels  
song,

Now pray we to pat meke chyld  
And to hys moder pat ys so myld.  
The whych was never defyled,  
Terly terlow, [tirly terlow]! 20

Explicit.

## 21.

Now syng we all in fere :

*Alma Redemptoris mater.*

(1)

As I me lay on a nyght,  
 Me thougt I sawe a *seml*y wyght,  
 That clepid she was ryght

‘*Alma Redemptoris mater.*’ 4

(2)

To her com an angell *with* gret lyght  
 And sayd : “*Hayle* be þou blessid  
 wyght,

To be cleped thou art right

<sup>1</sup> [*Alma Redemptoris mater.*] 8

(3)

At that word the maydyn bryght

A-non conceyved God Almyght ;

Then knew Mary what she hyght :

<sup>1</sup> [*Alma Redemptoris mater.*] 12

(4)

Whan *Jhesu* on the rode was dyght,

Mary was sorofull of that syght,

Tyll after she sawe hym ryse vpright,

*Alma Redemptoris mater.* 16

Explicit.

## 22.

To blys God bryng vs all &amp; sum,

[leaf 222, back]

*Christe redemptor omnium.*

(1)

In Bedlem, in that fayer cite,

A chyld was born of owr Lady,

Lord &amp; prynce þat he shuld be,

A solus<sup>2</sup> ortus cardine. 4

(2)

Chyldren were slayn grett plente ;

*Jhesu*, for the love of the,

Lett vs neuer dampned be ;

Hostes Herodes ympie ! 8

(3)

He was born of owr Lady

*With* owt wemb of her body,

Godis son þat syttyth on hye,

*Jhesu saluator seculi.* 12

(4)

As the son shynnyth thorow þe glas,

So *Jhesu* in her body was,

To serue hym he geve vs grace,

O lux beata trinitas ! 16

(5)

Now ys born owr Lord *Jhesus*.

That mad mery all vs,

Be all mery in thys howse,

Exultet celum laudibus ! 20

Explicit.

## 23.

Alleluya, alleluia ! Deo patri sit gloria !

(1)

Ther ys a blossom sprong of a thorn,

To saue mankynd þat was forlorne,

As the profettis sayd be-forne.

Deo patri sit gloria ! 4

<sup>1</sup> MS. vt supra.

(2)

þer sprong a well at Maris fote,

That torned all þis world to bote ;

Of her toke *Jhesu* flesshe & blod :Deo patri [<sup>3</sup> sit gloria !] 8<sup>2</sup> for solis<sup>3</sup> MS. &c.



(3)

From þat well *per* strake a strem ;  
Owt of Egipt in to Bedlem [a-gayn.  
God thorowgh his highnes torned yt  
Deo <sup>1</sup>[patri sit gloria !] 12

(4)

*per* was III kyngis of dyueris londis,  
They thougth a thougth þat was  
strong,

Hym to seke & thanke a-mong,  
Deo <sup>1</sup>[patri sit gloria !] 16

(5)

They *cam* richely *with per* presens,  
With gold, myre & frankynsens,  
As clerkys <sup>2</sup> rede in *per* sequens,  
Deo patri sit gloria ! 20

(6)

The eldest kyng of them thre,  
He went formest, for he wold se,

What domys man þat this shuld be.  
Deo patri sit gloria ! 24

(7)

The medylmest kyng, vp he rose,  
He sawe a babe in armys close,  
In medyll age he thougth he was.  
Deo patri <sup>1</sup>[sit gloria !] 28

(8)

The yongest kyng, vp he stode,  
He made his offryng ryche & gud,  
To Jhesu Cryst that shed his blod.  
Deo patri sit gloria ! 32

(9)

*per* shon a star owte of hevyn bryght,  
That men of erth shuld deme a right,  
þat this was Jhesu full of myght.

Deo patri <sup>1</sup>[sit gloria !] 36  
Explicit.

24.

**Mary moder, cum and se**

[leaf 223]

**Thy swet son nayled on a tre.**

(1)

Thys blessyd babe þat thou hast  
born,  
Hys blessyd body ys all to-torne,  
To bye vs a-gayn þat were for-  
lorne,  
Hys hed ys crownyd *with* a thorn.  
Mari <sup>1</sup>[moder, cum and se  
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 6

(2)

“Crownyd, alas, *with* thorn or breer,  
Or why shuld mysun thus hang here,  
To me thys ys a carefull chere ;  
Swet son, thynke on thy moder dere.”  
Mari <sup>1</sup>[moder, cum and se  
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 12

<sup>1</sup> MS. &c.

(3)

“Thes wykyd Jewes *with* ther fals-  
hed,  
Vnder ther fete they gan hym tred,  
They wovndyd hym thorowgh hond  
& hed,  
They left hym not, till he was ded.”  
Mari <sup>1</sup>[moder, cum and se  
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 18

(4)

“Alas, alas, now may I crye,  
Why myght I not *with* my son dye ?  
My hart ys replenyshed *with* petye,  
Fulfulled *with* payn most pytuysly.”  
Mari <sup>1</sup>[moder, cum and se  
Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 24

<sup>2</sup> MS. cherkys

(5)	He toke hys deth <i>with</i> parfitt gud
Mary mōder, greve you not yll,	will.
From hevyn he cam this to fulfyll;	Mari <sup>1</sup> [moder, enm and se
Be-cause mankynd shuld not spill,	Thy swet son nayled on a tre]. 30
	Explicit.

## 25.

In to þis world now ys cum,  
*Christe redemptor omnium.*

(1)	(3)
O worthy Lord, & most of myght,	With bemys clere of righttuyssnes
Eterne rex altyssime,	Aurora lucis rutilat,
The to honowr me thynkyth ryght,	In joy <i>per</i> -of <i>with</i> all gladnes,
Iam lucis orto sidere. 4	Vox clara ecce intonat. 12
(2)	(4)
As thou art Lord of worthynes,	Now glorius Lord & worthy kyng,
Conditor alme siderum,	Jhesu saluator seculi,
All vs to bryng owt of derknes,	Grant vs thy blis everlastyng,
<i>Christe redemptor omnium.</i> 8	Summi largitor primii! 16
	Explicit.

## 26.

Mirabile misterium :  
 In forme of bred, ys Godis son.

(1)	Yt ys God in his manhed,
Man þat in erth abydyt here,	As he hong vpon a tre.
Thov myst be-leve <i>with</i> -owten dere <sup>2</sup>	Mirabile! 10
In the sacrament of the auter,	(3)
þat God made hym self at hys soper.	Thys bred ys brokyn for you & me,
Mirabile! 5	Which priestis consecrate, as ye may
(2)	Which fleshhely man in deite [se,
Thowgh yt seme whit, yt ys rede;	Dyed for vs vpon a tre.
Yt ys flesshe, yt semyth bred;	Mirabile! 15
	Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> MS. &c.<sup>2</sup> MS. dure

## 27.

**Make we mery, bothe more & lasse,  
For now ys þe tyme of Crystymas.**

[leaf 223, back]

(1)	þat yt may please at thys festyng,	
Lett no man cum in to this hall,—	For now ys the tyme of Crystmas.	
Grome, page nor yet marshall,—	(3)	
But þat sum sport he bryng with-all,	Yff he say he can nowght do,	9
For now ys the tyme of Crystmas.	Then for my loue aske hym no mo,	
(2)	But to the stokkis then let hym	
Yff that he say he can not syng, 5	go,	11
Sum oder sport then lett hym bryng,	For now ys þe tyme of Crystmas.	

## 28.

**What cher? Gud cher, gud cher, gud cher!  
Be mery & glad this gud New Yere!**

(1)	(3)	
"Lyft vp your hartis & be glad	I tell you all with hart so fre :	
In Crystis byrth," the angell bad ;	Ryght welcum ye be to me ;	
Say eche to oder, yf any be sade :	Be glad & mery, for charite !	
What cher? 4	What cher? 12	
(2)	(4)	
Now þe kyng of hevyn his byrth	The gudman of this place in fere,	
hath take,	You to be mery, he prayth you here,	
Joy & myrth we owght to make,	& with gud hert he doth to you say :	
Say eche to oder, for hys sake :	What cher? 16	
What cher? 8	Explicit.	

## 29.

**Ay, ay, ay, ay, Gaude celi domina.**

(1)	& sayd : "Hayle, Mary, in chastite!	
Mary, for the loue of the,	Officiaris grvida."	8
Blyth & glad may we be,	(3)	
& I shall syng, as ye may se,	The second joy was full gud,	
Sua quinque gaudia.	Whan Cryst toke both flesshe &	4
(2)	blod,	
The fyrst joy was sent to the,	Withowt syn talkyng of mode,	
Whan Gabryell gretyd the,	Inexsa est puerpera.	12

	(4)	& with hym com gret aray	
The III <sup>de</sup> joy was of gret myght,		Ad celi palacia.	20
Whan Jhesu was on the rode dyght,		(6)	
Dede & buryed in all menys syght.		The V <sup>th</sup> joy was on holy Thursday ;	
Surrexit die <i>tercia</i> .	16	Vnto hevyn he toke the way,	
(5)		God & man ; & so he ys for ay ;	
The IIII <sup>th</sup> joy was withowt ay.		Assendit super sidera.	24
Whan Jhesu to hell toke the way,		Explicit.	

## 30. [The Jolly Shepherd Wat.]

Can I not syng but hoy,

[leaf 221]

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.

(1)

The sheperd vpon a hill he satt,

He had on hym his tabard &amp; his hat,

His tarbox, hys pype &amp; hys flagat ;

Hys name was called joly, joly Wat :

4

For he was a gud herdis boy.

Vt hoy !

For in hys pype he made so mych joy.

Can I not syng but hoy,<sup>1</sup>

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.

9

(2)

The sheperd vpon a hill was layd,

Hys doge to hys gyrdyll was tayd ;

He had not slept but a lytill broyd,

But " Gloria in excelsis " was to hym sayd.

13

Vt hoy !

For in hys pipe he mad so myche joy.

Can I not syng<sup>2</sup> but hoy,

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy.

17

(3)

The sheperd on a hill he stode,

Rownd a-bowt hym his shepe they yode ;

He put hys hond vnder hys hode,

He saw a star as rede as blod :

21

Vt hoy !

For in hys pipe he mad so myche joy.

23

<sup>1</sup> Whan . . . joy] &c. MS.<sup>2</sup> but . . . joy] &c. MS.

Can I not sing but hoy,<sup>2</sup>

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 25

(4)

"Now farwell Mall & also Will,

For my love, go ye all styll

Vnto I cum agayn you till,

And euermore, Will, ryng well thy bell." 29

Vt hoy!

For *in* his pipe he mad so mych joy.

Can I not syng<sup>1</sup> but hoy,

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 33

(5)

"Now must I go *per* Cryst was borne;

Farewell! I cum a-gayn to morn.

Dog, kepe well my shep fro pe corn,

& warn well Warroke, when I blow my horn." 37

Vt hoy!

For *in* hys pipe he made so mych joy.

Can I not sing<sup>1</sup> but hoy,

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 41

(6)

Whan Wat to Bedlem cum was,

He swet; he had gon faster than a pace;

He fownd Jhesu in a sympyll place,

Be-twen an ox & an asse. 45

Vt hoy!

For *in* his pipe he mad so mych joy.

Can I not syng but hoy,<sup>2</sup>

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 49

(7)

The sheperd sayd a-non ryght:

"I will go se yon farly syght,

Wher as pe angell syngith on hight

& the star pat shynyth so bryght," 53

Vt hoy!

For *in* [his] pipe he made so mych joy.

Can I not sing but hoy,<sup>2</sup>

Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 57

<sup>1</sup> but . . . joy (32, 40)] &c. MS.

<sup>2</sup> Whan . . . joy (25, 49, 57)] &c. MS.

(8)

"Jhesu ! I offer to the here my pype,  
 My serype, my tarbox & my skyrte ;  
 Home to my felowes now will I skype,  
 & also loke vnto my shepe." 61  
 Vt hoy !

For *in* his pipe he mad so myche joy.  
 Can I not sing but hoy,<sup>1</sup>  
 Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 65

(9)

"Now farewell, myne own herdisman Wat !" [leaf 224, back]  
 "Ye, for God, Lady, even so I hat ;  
 Lull well Jhesu in thy lape,  
 & farewell, Joseph wyth thy rownd cape !" 69  
 Vt hoy !

For *in* hys pipe he mad so myche joy.  
 Can I not sing<sup>2</sup> but hoy,  
 Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 73

(10)

"Now may I well both hope & syng,  
 For I haue bene a[t ?] Crystis beryng,  
 Home to my felowes now wyll I flyng ;  
 Cryst of hevyn to his blis vs bryng !" 77  
 Vt hoy !

For *in* his pipe he mad so myche joy.  
 Can I not sing<sup>2</sup> but hoy,  
 Whan the joly sheperd made so mych joy. 81  
 Explicit.

31.

Now haue gud day, now haue gud day !  
 I am Crystmas, & now I go my way.

(1)

Here haue I dwellyd with more & lasse  
 From Halowtyde till Candylmas,  
 And now must I from you hens passe ;  
 Now haue gud day ! 4

(2)

I take my leve of Kyng & knyght,  
 & erle, baron, & lady bryght,  
 To wildernes I must me dyght ;  
 Now haue gud day ! 8

<sup>1</sup> Whan . . . joy (65)] &c. MS.<sup>2</sup> but . . . joy (72, 80)] &c. MS.

(3)  
 & at þe gud lord of this hall  
 I take my leve, & of gestis all.  
 Me thynke I here, Lent doth call;  
 Now haue gud day! 12

(4)  
 & at euery worthy offyicer,  
 Marchall, panter & butler,  
 I take my leve as for this yere;  
 Now haue gud day! 16

(5)  
 A-noder yere I trust I shall  
 Make mery in this hall,

Yf rest & lease in Ynglond may fall;  
 Now haue gud day! 20

(6)  
 But oftyn tymys I haue hard say  
 þat he ys loth to part a-way,  
 þat oftyn byddyth 'haue gud day';  
 Now haue gud day! 24

(7)  
 Now fare ye well, all in fere!  
 Now fare ye well for all this yere!  
 Yet for my sake, make ye gud cher;  
 Now haue gud day! 28  
 Explicit.

## 32.

"Shall I, moder, shall I, shall I do soo?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to?"

[leaf 225]

(1)  
 "I was born in a stall  
 Betwen bestis two,  
 To this world browght in thrall,  
 To leve in care & woo. 4  
 Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake, [soo?  
 And I never synned ther-to?] 7

(2)  
 Whan I was VIII days elde,  
 The lawe fulfilled I thoo,  
 Circumsised as a childe;  
 Than began all my woo. 11  
 Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I do  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake, [soo?  
 And I never synned ther-to?] 14

(3)  
 Thowgh my fader be a kyng,  
 My-selff I went hym froo,  
 In to þis world to suffre manyathyng:

See, man, what thow haste do! 18  
 Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake, [soo?  
 And I never synned ther-to?] 21

(4)  
 Man, I am thy frend ay;  
 Thy self art thy foo;  
 To my fader, lok thow pray,  
 & leve thy synnes þat þou hast do. 25  
 Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake, [soo?  
 And I never synned ther-to?] 28

(5)  
 The Ieves were so fell,  
 þat to Judas cowlde they goo;  
 They kyssed me, as I you tell,  
 'Hayle, kyng!' said they tho. 32  
 Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake, [soo?  
 And I never synned ther-to?] 35

(6)

They bond me to a pyler anon,  
 Honde & fote, both twoo ;  
 They skorged me *with* skorges son ;  
 The blode ran my body froo. 39  
 Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?] 42

(7)

They clothed me in a mantell rede,  
 From the toppe to the too,  
 With a crown of thorn on my hede :  
 With staves they bett it *perto*. 46  
 Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?] 49

(8)

They brought me *in* to Cayfas hall,  
 Ther he was bisshop thoo ;  
 Fals witnes on me they *gan* call ;  
 Moder, what shall I doo ? 53  
 Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?] 56

(9)

I toke pe cros on my bak full still ;  
 To Caluary than muste I goo ;  
 I sett it down vpon an hill,  
 With other crossis moo. 60  
 Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?] 63

(10)

They hangid me vp that tide ;  
 Hondis & fette they naylid also ;  
 & a theff on euery side,  
 To lykyn my body too. 67  
 Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?] 70

(11)

With a spere both sharpe & kene  
 They clave my hart *in* two ;  
 Water & blode *per* owt ran ;  
 See, man, what pou haste do ! 74  
 Shall I, [moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?] 77

(12)

With a spere both sha[r]pe & hend  
 They clave my harte *in* III,  
 Than yeldyd I vp pe gost & dyed,  
 pat here all men may see. 81  
 Shall [I, moder, shall I, shall I do  
 soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?"] 84

(13)

God pat dyed on the rode,  
 & spred his armes *in* pe este,  
 Send vs all his blessing,  
 & send vs all good reste ! 88  
 " Shall I, moder, [shall I, shall I  
 do soo ?  
 Shall I dye for mannys sake,  
 And I never synned ther-to ?"] 91

Explicit.



## [33-35. The Virgin and her Son.]

33.

Now synge we *with* angelis : } fote.  
 Gloria in excelcis !

[leaf 225, back]

(1)

A babe is born, to blys vs brynge.

I hard a mayd lulley &amp; synge ;

She said : "Dere son, leve thy wepyng,

3

Thy fader is þe kyng of blis."

Now sy[n]g we [*with* angelis :

Gloria in excelcis !]

6

(2)

"Lulley," she said &amp; songe also,

"Myn own dere son, whi art þou wo ?

Haue I not do as I shuld do ?

9

Thy grevance, tell me what it is !"

Nowe syng [we *with* angelis :

Gloria in excelcis !]

12

(3)

"Nay, dere moder, for þe wepe I nowght,

But for þe wo þat shall be wrowght

To me, or I mankynd haue bowght :

15

Was neuer sorow lik it, ywis."

Now [synge we *with* angelis :

Gloria in excelcis !]

18

(4)

"Pesse, dere son, tell me not soo,

þou art my child, I haue no moo ;

Shuld I se men myn own son sloo ?

21

Alas, my dere son ! what menys pis ?"

Now [synge we *with* angelis :

Gloria in excelcis !]

24

(5)

"My hondis, moder, þat ye may see,

Shall be nayled vnto a tree ;

My fete all so fast shall be ;

27

Men shall wepe þat shall se this."

Now syng [we *with* angelis :

Gloria in excelcis !]

30

(6)

"A, dere son ! hard is my happe,  
 To see my child pat sokid my pappe,  
 His hondis, his fete, *pat* I dide wrappe, 33  
     Be so naylid, *pat* neuer dide amysse."  
         Now [syng we *with* angelis :  
         Gloria in excelcis !] 36

(7)

" A dere moder ! yet shall a spere  
 My hart *in* sonder all to-tere ;  
 No wondre, yf I carefull were, 39  
     & wepe full sore to thynk on this."  
         Now [syng we *with* angelis :  
         Gloria in excelcis !] 42

(8)

" A dere son ! shall I se this ?  
 þou art my child, & I thy moder ywis,  
 Whan Gabryell called me 'full of grace,' 45  
     He told me no thyng of this."  
         [Now syng we *with* angelis :  
         Gloria in excelcis !] 48

(9)

" A, dere moder ! thorow myn here,  
 To thrust *in* thornes, they will not spare ;  
 Alas, moder ! I am full of care, 51  
     That ye shall see this hevynes."  
         Now [syng we *with* angelis :  
         Gloria in excelcis !] 54

(10)

" A dere son, leve thy wepyng !  
 þou bryngyst my hart *in* gret mornyng ;  
 A carefull songe now may I syng ; 57  
     This tydyngis, hard to me it is."  
         Now [syng we *with* angelis :  
         Gloria in excelcis !] 60

(11)

" A ! pece, dere moder, I the pray,  
     *comforte* me all *pat* ye may,

& syng, 'by, by, lulley, lulley,' 63  
 To put a-way all hevynes."  
 Now syng we [*with* angelis :  
 Gloria in excelsis !] 66

## 34.

Lulley, Jhesu, lulley, lulley ! } fote. [leaf 226]  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley ! }

## (1)

So blessid a sight it was to see,  
 How Mary rokked her son so fre !  
 So fayre she rokked & songe "by, by" ; 3  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 6

## (2)

"Myn own dere son, why wepyst pou thus ?  
 Ys not thy fader kyng of blis ?  
 Haue I not do þat in me ys ? 9  
 Your grevance, tell me what it is !"  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 12

## (3)

"Ther for moder, wepe I nowght,  
 But for þe woo þat shall be wrowght  
 To me, or I mankynd haue bowght. 15  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 18

## (4)

Moder, þe tyme ye shall see,  
 þe sorowe shall brek your hart in three,  
 So fowle þe Jewes shall fare *with* me. 21  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 24

## (5)

Whan I am nakid, they will me take,  
 & fast bynd me to a stake,  
 & bete me sore for man<sup>is</sup> sake. 27

Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 30

## (6)

Vpon þe crose they shall me caste,  
 Honde & fote, nayle me faste ;  
 Yet gall shall be my drynk [at] laste ; 33

Thus shall my lyff passe away.  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 36

## (7)

A, dere moder ! yet shall a spere  
 My hart in sonder all to-tere ;  
 No wonder thowgh I carefull were. 39

Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 42

## (8)

Nowe, dere moder, syng lulley,  
 & put a-way all hevynesse ;  
 In-to this world I toke þe way,  
 A-gayn to I shall me dresse, 46

þer joye is *withowt* end ay,  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !"  
 Lulley, [Jhesu, lulley, lulley !  
 Myn own dere moder, syng lulley !] 50

Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> man<sup>is</sup> Flügel.

## 35.

This enders nyght

I sawe a sight,

A sterre as bryght

As any day ;

& euer a-monge,

A maydyn songe :

“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley !”

fote.

(1)

A lovely lady sat & songe 1

And to her son thus gan she say :

“My son, my lord, my dere derlyng,

Why liggis thou thus in hay ? 4

Myn own dere son,

How art þou cum,

Art þou not God verey ? 7

But neuer the lesse

I will not sees

Tosyng ‘by, by, lully, lulley.’” 10

þis [enders nyght

I sawe a sight,

A sterre as bryght

As any day ;

& euer a-monge,

A maydyn songe :

“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley !”] 17

(2)

Than spake the child *pat* was so yong

& thus me thougth he said :

“I am knowen as hevyn kyng,

In cribbe though I now be layd ; 21

Angellis bright

To me shall light ;

& of *pat* sight 24

Ye may be light,

& syng ‘by, by, lully, lulley.’” 26

þis [enders nyght

I sawe a sight,

A sterre as bryght

As any day ;

And euer a-monge,

A maydyn songe :

“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley !”] 33

(3)

“Jhesu, my son, hevyn kyng, [leaf 226,  
back]

Why lvest þou thus in stall ?

& why hast þou no riche beddyng

In sum ryche kyngis hall ? 37

Me thynkith by right,

The lord of myght

Shuld lye in riche aray ; 40

But neuer the lesse

I will not sese

To syng ‘by, by, lully, lulley.’” 43

This [enders nyght

I sawe a sight,

A sterre as bryght

As any day ;

& euer a-monge,

A maydyn songe :

“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley !”] 50

(4)

“Mary moder, quene of blis,

Me thynkith it is no lawe,

That I shuld go to þe kyngis,

And they not to me drawe ; 54

But you shall see

That kyngis thre

To me will cum on þe XII day ;

For this beheste,

Geve me your brest,

& syng ‘by, by, lully, lulley.’” 60

- This [enders nyght  
I sawe a sight,  
A sterre as bryght  
As any day ;  
And euer a-monge,  
A maydyn songe :  
“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!”] 67  
(5)
- “Jhesu, my son, I pray þe, say,  
As þou art to me dere :  
How shall I *serue* þe to thy pay, 70  
& mak the right good chere !  
All thy will  
I wol! fulfill, 73  
þou knoweste it well, in fay ;  
Both rokke þe still  
& dance the *per*-till,  
& synge ‘by, by, lully, lulley.’” 77
- This [enders nyght  
I sawe a sight,  
A sterre as bryght 80  
As any day ;  
And euer a-monge,  
A maydyn songe :  
“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!”] 84  
(6)
- “Mary, moder, I pray þe,  
Take me vp on loft,  
& in thyn arme  
Thow lappe me warm, 88
- & dance me now full ofte ;  
& yf I wepe,  
& will not slepe,  
Than synge ‘by, by, lully, lulley.’” 92
- This [enders nyght  
I sawe a sight,  
A sterre as bryght  
As any day ;  
And euer a-monge,  
A maydyn songe :  
“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!”] 99  
(7)
- “Jhesu, my son, hevyn kyng,  
Yf it be thy will,  
Grant thow me myn askyng,  
As reason wold, & skylle : 103  
What so euer they be,  
þat can and will be  
Mery on pis day,  
To blis them brynge,  
& I shall syng :  
“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley.” 109
- This [enders nyght  
I sawe a sight.  
A sterre as bryght  
As any day ;  
And euer a-monge,  
A maydyn songe :  
“Lulley, by, by, lully, lulley!”] 116  
Explicit.

## 36.

For sothe, I hold hym well & with owt woo,  
þat hath ynowgh, & can say ‘who.’

## (1)

I was with pope & cardynall,  
& with bisshoppis & prestis gret & small,  
Yet was neuer non of them all

That had ynowgh, & cowld say 'who.'  
 For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,  
 þat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'] 6

## (2)

Now covitise begynneth to wake,  
 & lechery ys to hym take,  
 & seyth his joy may not slake, 9  
 That hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'  
 For sothe, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,  
 þat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'] 12

## (3)

I was with emprowr, kyng & knyght,  
 With duke, erle, baron & lady bright,  
 Yet was non of them, to my sight, 15  
 That had ynowgh & cowld say 'who.'  
 For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,  
 þat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'] 18

## (4)

Whan all thyngis fall a-way,  
 Than covetyse begyneth to play,  
 He is not here / I dare well say, 21  
 That hath ynowgh, & can say 'who.'  
 For soth, I hold [hym well & with owt woo,  
 þat hath ynowgh, & can say 'whoo.'] 24  
 Explicit.

## 37.

God þat sittith in trinite,  
 Amend this world, yf thy will be. } <sup>fote.</sup> [leaf 227]

## (1)

Vices be wyld & vertues lame,  
 & vice is <sup>1</sup> torned in to game,  
 Ther-for correccion is to blame 3  
 That so lesith his dignyte.  
 God þat sittith in trinite,  
 [Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 6

<sup>1</sup> vice is ] is is vice MS.

## (2)

Pasciens hath tak a flight,  
 & meladye is owt of sight ;  
 Now euery boy will cow[n]terfet a knyght, 9  
     Reporte hym self as good as he.  
     God *pat* [sittith in trinite,  
     Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 12

## (3)

Pryncipally amonge euery state,  
 In cowrte men thynk gret debate,  
 For pees stondith at the gate, 15  
     And morneth after charyte.  
     God *pat* [sittith in trinite,  
     Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 18

## (4)

Envy ys thik, & love ys thyn,  
 & specyally amonge owr eme-Cristyn,  
 For love ys *withowt* / & envy ys *within*, 21  
     & so kyndnesse away gan flee.  
     God *pat* [sittith in trinite,  
     Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 24

## (5)

Fortune ys a *marvelus* chance,  
 & envy causith gret distance  
 Bothe in Ynglond & in France ; 27  
     Exiled ys benyngnyte.  
     God *pat* sittith [in trinite,  
     Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 30

## (6)

Nowe late vs pray both on & all,  
 & specially vpon God call,  
 To send love & grace a-monge vs all, 33  
     And amonge all *men* in Cristynte.  
     God *pat* sittith [in trinite,  
     Amend this world, yf thy will be.] 36  
     Explicit.



## 38.

Syng we with myrth, joye & solas }  
 In honowr of this Cristemas! } fote.

(1)

Glorius God had gret pyte,  
 How longe mans sowle in payn shuld  
 be ;

He sent his son to mak vs free.

Which for manus sake, 4

Off a maydyn pure,

Agaynst nature,

Owr flesshe dide take.

Syng [we with myrth, joye &  
 solas

In honowr of this Cristemas!] 9

(2)

In Bedlem owr saviowr, 10

With-owt fode, in a manjowre

Was born,—hit was his plesure,—

Bestis amonge. 13

Angellis hevynly

Made armonye

And joyffull songe.

Syng [we with myrth, joye &  
 solas

In honowr of this Cristemas!] 18

(3)

The VIII<sup>th</sup> day he was circumsid,

Leste Moyses lawe shuld be dispised ;

A name to hym they haue devised,

Call hym Jhesus ; 22

For Gabryell

His moder dide<sup>1</sup> tell

That it shuld be thus.

Syng [we with myrth, joye &  
 solas

In honowr of this Cristemas!] 27

(4)

A newe made sterre, more large &  
 clere 28

Than oper sterres, than dide appere.

Fro Caldey the felosafers in fere

In to Bedlem yt browght. 31

Ther it dide stond

Still, till that they fonde

Hym that they sowght.

Syng we with myrthe, [joye &  
 soals

In honowr of this Cristemas!] 36

(5)

[<sup>2</sup> leaf 227, back]

<sup>2</sup>The kyngis browght þer offrynge,

Gold þat betokneth a worthy kyng,

I[n]sens, pristhode ; myr, buryinge

For his manhode. 40

The angell com.

Bade them go home

Not by Herode.

Syng we [with myrth, joye &  
 solas

In honowr of this Cristemas!] 45

(6)

Trust in God, man, and in non other ;

Mistrust hym not, he is thy proper ;

Thow hast a mediatrix of his moder.

Syke for thy synne, 49

Crye marcy,

He will not denye

Thy sowle to wyne.

Syng [we with myrth, joye &  
 solas

In honowr of this Cristemas!] 54

Explicit.

## 39.

Now syng we right as it is : }  
 'Quod puer natus est nobis.' }<sup>fote.</sup>

## (1)

This babe to vs now is born :

Wonderfull<sup>1</sup> werkis he hath wrowght ;  
 He wold not lesse that was forlorn,

But again he hath vs bowght. 4

And thus it is, / for soth ywys,  
 He asketh no thyng / but þat is his.

[Now syng we right as it is :  
 'Quod puer natus est nobis.'] 8

## (2)

A dulfull deth to hym was mente. 9

Whan on þe rode his body was spred,  
 & as a theff he was ther hente.

& on a spere his liff was lede. 12

And thus it is, / for soth ywis,  
 He asketh no thyng but þat is his.

[Now syng we right as it is :  
 'Quod puer natus est nobis.'] 16

## (3)

"Man, why art thou vnkynnd to me ? 17

What woldest thou I did for the more ?

Geve me thy trew harte, I pray the ;

Yff thou be dampned, it ruthe me sore." 20

And thus it is / for sothe ywis,  
 He asketh no thyng / but þat is his.

[Now syng we right as it is :  
 'Quod puer natus est nobis.'] 24

## (4)

"Man, I love the, / whom loveste thoue ? 25

I pray the, torne to me agayn,

& thou shalt be as welcom nowe

As he that never in syn was seyn." 28

And thus it is / for soth ywys,  
 He asketh no thyng but þat is his.

[Now syng we right as it is :  
 'Quod puer natus est nobis.'] 32

<sup>1</sup> MS. Wonderfull

## 40. [The Murder of Thomas a Beket.]

A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.* } fote.

(1)

Lystyn, lordyngis both gret & small ! 1

I will you tell a wonder tale,

Howe holy chirch was browght in bale

Cum magna iniuria.

[A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.*] 5

(2)

The gretteste clark in this londe,

Thomas of Canturbury, I vnderstonde,

Slayn he was *with* wykyd honde,

Malorum potencia.

[A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.*] 10

(3)

The knyghtis were sent from Harry þe kynge,

þat day they dide a wykid thyng,

Wykyd men, with-owt lesyng,

Per regis imperia.

[A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.*] 15

(4)

They sowght þe bisshop all a-bowt,

With-in his place, and with-owt,

Of Jhesu Crist they had no dowght [leaf 22s]

Per sua malicia.

[A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.*] 20

(5)

They opened þer mowthes wonderly wide,

& spake to hym *with* myche pryde :

“ Traytor, here thow shalt abide,

Ferens mortis tedia ! ”

[A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.*] 25

(6)

Beffore þe auter he kneled down,

& than they pared his crown,

& stered his braynes vp so down,

Optans celi gawdia.

[A, a, a, a ! *nunc gaudet ecclesia.*] 30

## 41. [The Stoning of St. Stephen.]

**Nowe syng we both all & sum :**  
**Lapidauerunt Stephanum.** } fote.

(1)

Whan seynt Stevyn was at Jeruzalem,  
 Godis lawes he loved to lerne :  
 þat made þe Jewes to cry so clere & clen, 3  
 Lapidaverunt Stephanum.

[Nowe syng we both all & sum :  
 Lapidauerunt Stephanum.] 6

(2)

The Jewes þat were both false & fell,  
 Agaynst seynt Stephyn they were ernell,  
 Hym to sle they made gret zell, 9  
 & lapidaverunt Stephanum.

[Nowe syng we both all & sum  
 Lapidauerunt Stephanum.] 12

(3)

They pullid hym with-owt the town,  
 & than he mekely kneled down,  
 While the Jewes crakkyd his crown, 15  
 Quia lapidaverunt Stephanum.

[Nowe syng we both all & sum :  
 Lapidauerunt Stephanum.] 18

(4)

Gret stones & bones at hym they caste,  
 Veynes & bones of hym they braste,  
 & they kyllid hym at the laste, 21  
 Quia lapidaverunt Stephanum.

[Nowe syng we both all & sum :  
 Lapidauerunt Stephanum.] 24

(5)

Pray we all þat now be here,  
 Vnto seynt Stephyn, þat marter clere,  
 To save vs all from the fendis fere. 27  
 Lapidauerunt Stephanum.

[Nowe syng we both all & sum :  
 Lapidauerunt Stephanum.] 30

## 42. [The Boar's Head.]

**Caput apri refero,**  
**Resonens laudes domino.** } fote.

(1)

The boris hed in hondis I brynge  
 With garlondis gay & byrdis syngynge,  
 I pray you all, helpe me to synge, 3  
 Qui estis in conviuio.

[Caput apri refero,  
 Resonens laudes domino.] 6

(2)

The boris hede, I vnderstond,  
 Ys cheff *seruyce* in all this londe,  
 Wher-so-ever it may be fonde, 9  
*Seruitur cum sinapio.*

[Caput apri refero,  
 Resonens laudes domino.] 12

(3)

The boris hede, I dare well say,  
 Anon after the XII<sup>th</sup> day,  
 He taketh his leve & goth a-way, 15  
*Exiuit tunc de patria.*

[Caput apri refero,  
 Resonens laudes domino.] 18

43.

**Gawde for thy joyes five,**  
**Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff!** } fote.

[leaf 22<sup>v</sup>,  
back]

(1)

Gaude! to whom Gabryell was sent,  
 From Nazareth to Galalie,  
 & said that God *omnipotent* 3  
 Wold haue his son be born of the.

[Gawde for thy joyes five,  
 Mary, moder, maydyn and wyff!] 6

(2)

Gaude! thow bare hym *withowt* payn,  
 & with payn thow saweste hym dy on tre,

CAROLS.

D

But gaude, whan he rose agayn, 9  
 For he appered firste to the.  
     [Gawde for thy joyes five,  
     Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !] 12

(3)

Gawde ! thowe thow saweste hym assende  
 By his own strenth a-bove the skye,  
 An hoste of angellis down he sent, 15  
 & assume thy sowle *with* thy bodye.  
     [Gawde for thy joyes five,  
     Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !] 18

(4)

Gaude ! thy dignyte ys gret ;  
 For next vnto the trynyte,  
 Above all seyntis, is thy sete, 21  
 & all joye is *in* pe sight of the.  
     [Gawde for thy joyes five,  
     Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !] 24

(5)

Gaude, moder & maydyn pure !  
 For thy joyes shall never cesse,—  
 Ther-of thow art siker & sure,— 27  
 But ever florisshe & encrease.  
     [Gawde for thy joyes five,  
     Mary, moder, maydyn & wyff !] 30  
     Explicit.

44. [Christ, an Ear of Wheat.]

A blessid byrd, as I you say,  
 þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday. } fote.

(1)

On Cristis day, I vnderstond,  
 An ere of whet of a mayd spronge,  
 XXX<sup>ii</sup> wynter in erth to stond, 3  
 To make vs bred, all to his pay.  
     [A blessid byrd, as I you say,  
     þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 6

(2)

This corn was repyn & layd to grownd,  
 Full sore beten & faste bownd  
 Vnto a piler with cordis rownd, 9  
 At his fyngers endis þe blod ran owt þat day.  
 [A blessid byrd, as I you say,  
 þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 12

(3)

This corn was repyn *with* gret envye  
 Vpon þe mownt of Caluary,  
 Tokyn he shewed on Shere-Thursday, 15  
 Mawndy he gaff to his dissiples ther.  
 [A blessid byrd, as I you say,  
 þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 18

(4)

Jhesu vpon his body the crosse bare ;  
 Water & blode cam from hym ther ;  
 This corn was skorged all in f[e]re, 21  
 Tyll it wexed blode rede.  
 [A blessid byrd, as I you say,  
 þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 24

(5)

A crown of thorn set on his hede,  
 & he was done on the rode  
 & betyn, till his body was bloody rede, 27  
 Thus they bett Jhesu, ovr det to pay.  
 [A blessid byrd, as I you say,  
 þat dyed & rose on Good Fryday.] 30  
 Explicit.

45.

Pray for vs to the trinite, }  
 Johannes, Cristi care ! } fote.

(1)

Thow dereste disciple of Jhesu Criste,  
 Most best beloved & beste be-triste,  
 Which at his last soper did lye on his breste, 3  
 Sacra fluenta potare.  
 [Pray for vs to the trinite,  
 Johannes, Cristi care !] 6

(2)

As he *in* his passion to his dere moder  
 Toke the for her keper, her son & his broper,  
 Pray þat ovr hartis may most of all other 9  
*Jhesum semper amare.*

[Pray for vs to the trinite,  
 Johannes, Cristi care !] 12

(3)

<sup>1</sup> And as þou þe stronge venym which II men had slayn,  
 Drank *withowt* hurt, & rayseed them agayn, [1 leaf 220]  
 Pray þat þe venym of syn may vs not payn, 15  
*Non poterit alligare.*

[Pray for vs to the trinite,  
 Johannes, Cristi care !] 18

(4)

As þou þe II men ther tresure dide restore,  
 þat had forsakyn & morned ther fore,  
 Pray þat we may fals riches forsak for euermore, 21  
*Celis tesavrizare.*

[Pray for vs to the trinite,  
 Johannes, Cristi care !] 24

(5)

And pray þat we may haue suche grace,  
 Here so to morne for ovr trespas,  
 þat we may stond siker beffore Cristis face, 27  
*Cum venerit iudicare.*

[Pray for vs to the trinite,  
 Johannes, Cristi care !] 30

Explicit.

46.

Alas, my hart will brek in thre. } fote.  
 Terribilis mors conturbat me. }

(1)

*Illa juvenis* that is so nyse  
 Me deduxit in to vayn devise,  
*Infirmus sum*, I may not rise,  
*Terribilis mors conturbat me.* 4



(2)

Dum *juvinus* fui, lytill I dred,  
 Set *semper in sinne* I ete my bred,  
 Jam *ductus sum* in to my bed,  
     *Terribilis mors* [conturbat me.]

8

(3)

*Corpus* migrat *in* to my sowle,  
*Respicit demon in* his rowle,  
*Desiderat ipse* to haue his tolle,  
     *Terribilis mors* [conturbat me.]

12

(4)

*Christus se ipsum*, whan he shuld dye,  
*Patri suo* his manhode did crye:  
 "Respice me *pater*, that is so hye!"  
     *Terribilis mors* [conturbat me.]

16

(5)

Queso jam the trynyte,  
 Duc me from this vanyte  
 In celum, ther is joy *with* the,  
     *Terribilis mors conturbat me.*  
     Explicit.

20

## 47. [The fleur de lys, Christ.]

Synge we alle, for tyme it is :  
 Mary hath born þe flowre delice. } fote.

(1)

For his love þat bowght vs all dere,  
 Lystyn, lordyngis, that ben here,  
 & I will tell you in fere,  
     Wher-of com þe flowr delyce.

3

Synge we [alle, for tyme it is :  
 Mary hath born þe flowre delice.]

6

(2)

On Cristmas nyght, whan it was cold,  
 Owr lady lay amonge bestis bolde,  
 & ther she bare Jhesu, Josepff tolde,  
     & ther-of com the flowr delice.

9

Synge [we alle, for tyme it is :  
 Mary hath born þe flowre delice.]

12

## (3)

Off þat berith witnesse seynt John,  
 That it was of myche renoun ;  
 Baptized he was in flom Jordan, 15  
 & ther-of cam the flowr delice.

Syng [we alle, for tyme it is :  
 Mary hath born þe flowre delice.] 18

## (4)

On Good Fryday þat child was slayn,  
 Betyn with skorges & all to-flayn ;  
 That day he suffred myche payn ; 21  
 & ther-of com the flowr delice.

Syng [we alle, for tyme it is :  
 Mary hath born þe flowre delice.] 24

Explicit.

48.

I pray you, be mery & synge *with me* } fote. [1f 229, bk]  
 In worship of Cristys nativite.

## (1)

In to this world, this day dide com  
 Jhesu Criste, bothe God & man,  
 Lorde & *servant* in on person, 3  
 Born of þe blessid virgyn Mary.

I pray [you, be mery & synge *with me*  
 In worship of Cristys nativite.] 6

## (2)

He þat was riche, *withowt* any nede,  
 Appered *in* this world *in* right pore wede,  
 To mak vs, þat were pore in dede, 9  
 Riche with-owt any nede, trewly.

I pray [you, be mery & synge *with me*  
 In worship of Cristys nativite.] 12

## (3)

A stabill was his *chambre* ; a crach was his bed ;  
 He had not a pylow to lay vnder his hed ;  
*With* maydyns mylk þat babe was fedde, 15  
 In pore clopis was lapped þe Lord Almyghty.

I pray [you, be mery & synge *with me*  
 In worship of Cristys nativite.] 18

(4)

A noble lesson here is vs tawght,  
 To set all worldly riches at nawght,  
 But pray we *pat* we may be theder browght, 21  
     Wher riches ys everlastyngly.  
     I pray [you, be mery & synge *with* me  
     In worship of Cristys nativite.] 24

49.

**Newell, newell, newell, newell.** }  
**This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.** }fote.

(1)

Tydyngis trewe, ther be com newe,  
     Sent from the trynYTE  
     By Gabryell from Nazareth to a cite of Galely : 3  
 ‘ A clene maydyn, a pure virgyn,  
     By her humylite  
 Hath born the person second in divinite.’ 6  
     Newell, [newell, newell, newell,  
     This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.] 8

(2)

Whan that he presentid was  
     Beffore her fayre visage,  
 In moste demvre & goodly wise  
     He dide to her homage 12  
 & said : “ Lady, from hevyn so hye,  
     That lordis herytage,  
 For he of the now born will be,  
     I am sent on the message.” 16  
     Newell, [newell, newell, newell,  
     This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.] 18

(3)

“ Hayll, virgyn celestiall,  
     The mekeste *pat* euer was !  
 Hayll, temple of the deite !  
     Hayll, myrrowr of all grace ! 22  
 Hayll, virgyn pure ! I the ensure,  
     With-in a lytill space 24

Thow shalt conceyve, & hym receyve	
That shall brynge gret solas."	26
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,	
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.]	28
(4)	
Than bespak the virgyn agayn,	
& answered womanly :	
"What-so-euer my lord comaundith me,	
I will obbey trewly.	32
Ecce sum humilima ancilla domini :	
Secundum verbum tuum, fiat michi."	34
Newell, [newell, newell, newell,	
This ys þe salutacion of Gabryell.]	36
Explicit.	

## 50.

"O my harte is wo!" Mary, she sayd so, [leaf 230]  
 "For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."

## (1)

"Whan þat my swete son was XXX<sup>ti</sup> wynter old,  
 Than þe traytor Judas wexed very bold;  
 For XXX<sup>ti</sup> platis of money, his master he had sold;  
 But whan I it wyst, lord, my hart was cold. 4  
 O, my hart is woo!" [Mary,<sup>1</sup> she sayd so,  
 "For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."] 6

## (2)

"Vpon Shere Thursday than truly it was,  
 On my sonnes deth þat Judas did on passe;  
 Many were þe fals Jewes þat folowed hym by trace,  
 & þer, beffore them all, he kyssed my sonnes face. 10  
 O my hart [<sup>2</sup>is wo!" Mary, she sayd so,  
 "For to se my dere son dye; & sonnes haue I no mo."] 12

## (3)

"My son, beffore Pilat browght was he;  
 & Peter said III tymes he knew hym not perde.

Mary . . . mo." ] &c. MS.      <sup>2</sup> is . . . mo." ] &c. MS.

Pylat said vnto þe Jewes : ' What say ye ? '  
 Than they cryed *with* on voys : ' Crucefyge ! ' 16  
 O my hart is woo," [1 Mary, she sayd so,  
 "For to se my dere son dye ; & sonnes haue I no mo." ] 18

(4)

" On Good Friday at þe mownt of Caluary  
 My son was don on þe crosse, nayled *with* naylis III,  
 Of all þe frendis þat he had, neuer on could he see,  
 But jentyll the evangelist, þat still stode hym by. 22  
 O my hart [2 is wo ! " Mary, she sayd so,  
 "For to se my dere son dye ; & sonnes haue I no mo." ] 24

(5)

Thowgh I werē sorrowfull, no man haue at yt wonder ;  
 For howge was þe erth-quak, horyble was þe thonder,  
 I loked on my swet son on þe crosse þat stode vnder ;  
 Than cam Lungeus *with* a spere & clift his hart *in* sonder.  
 O my [hart is wo ! " Mary, she sayd so,  
 "For to se my dere son dye ; & sonnes haue I no mo." ] 30  
 Explicit.

51.

To see the maydyn wepe her sonnes passion,  
 It entrid my hart full depe *with* gret compassion.

(1)

Bowght & sold full traytorsly,  
 And to a pylar bownde,  
 The Jewes bet hym full pytuowsly,  
 & gave hym many a wownde. 4  
 To see þe maydyn wepe [her<sup>3</sup> sonnes passion,  
 It entrid my hart full depe *with* gret compassion.] 6

(2)

Full maydynly, full moderly,  
 Whan she the crosse be-helde,  
 The teris from her eyen fill ;  
 She said : " Alas, my childe ! " 10  
 To see þe maydyn wepe<sup>3</sup> [her sonnes passion,  
 It entrid my hart full depe *with* gret compassion.] 12

<sup>1</sup> Mary . . . mo." ] &c. MS.    <sup>2</sup> is . . . mo." ] &c. MS.

<sup>3</sup> her . . . compassion ] &c. MS.

(3)

With sharpe thornes þe fals Jewes  
 Crowned his holy hede ;  
 They naylid hym fast to þe crosse,  
 For they wold haue hym dede. 16  
 To se þe maydyn wepe [her sonnes passion,  
 It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 18

(4)

Eysell & gall they gave hym to drynk,  
 & pereyd hym to the harte.  
 His blessid moder & maydyn clene,  
 She swowned for his smarte. 22  
 To see þe maydyn wepe [her sonnes passion,  
 It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 24

(5)

Now, Mary myld, pray for vs,  
 & bryng vs to þe blisse,  
 þat we may be in joy with the,  
 Wher þat thy swet son ys. 28  
 To see þe maydyn wepe her sonnes passion,  
 [It entrid my hart full depe with gret compassion.] 30

52.

I consayll you, bothe more & lesse,  
 Beware of sweryng by þe masse.

(1)

The masse is of so high dignytee,  
 þat no thyng to it comprehendid may be ;  
 For ther is present in the trynyte,  
 On God in persones thre. 4  
 I consaill you both more & lesse,—  
 [Beware of sweryng by þe masse.] 6

(2)

The Ierachye of angellis kynde,  
 All other sayntis had in mynde,

þe which to forsak þou art to blynde,  
 Leve þi sweryng, & spill not þi wynde. 10  
     I consaill you [<sup>1</sup> bothe more & lesse,  
     Beware of sweryng by þe masse.] 12

## (3)

In the masse is more mysterye [leaf 230, back]  
 Than dropis in þe see or sterres in þe skye,  
 Infenyte goodnesse, I tell the whye :  
 For God & man is offred vp trulye. 16  
     I consaill you, both more & lesse,  
     [Beware of sweryng by þe masse.] 18

## (4)

Why swerist by þe masse, þou man so wode,  
 Wher is thy helth, thy lyves fode,  
 Cristis body, his *precyus* blode,  
 All thy saluacion, no thyng but good? 22  
     I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,  
     Beware of sweryng by þe masse.] 24

## (5)

Also thus seyth þe prophete Zakarye,  
 Witnesse beryng, as þou mayest see ;  
 & thus he seyth in his prophesye :  
 þat all swerers dampned shall be. 28  
     I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,  
     Beware of sweryng by þe masse.] 30

## (6)

Than marey cry & call for grace,  
 Here in erthe while þou hast space,  
 þat whan þe erth hath couered thy face,  
 Thy sowle in hevyn may haue a place. 34  
     I consaill [you, bothe more & lesse,  
     Beware of sweryng by þe masse.] 36

Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> *bothe . . . masse* MS. &c.

## 53.

What, hard ye not, þe kyng of *Jherusalem*  
Is now born in *Bethelem*? *etc.*

## (1)

I shall you tell a gret *mervayll*,  
How an angell, for ovr awayll,  
Com to a mayd, & said: "All hayll!" 3  
What, hard ye not,<sup>1</sup> [þe kyng of *Jherusalem*  
Is now born in *Bethelem*?] 5

## (2)

"All hayll," he said, "and full of grace.  
God is *with* the now *in* this place,  
A child þou shalt bere in lytill space." 8  
What, hard [ye not, þe kyng of *Jherusalem*  
Is now born in *Bethelem*?] 10

## (3)

"A child!" she said: "how may that be?  
þer had never no man knowlage of me."  
"þe Holy Gost," he said, "shall light in the." 13  
What, hard [ye not, þe kyng of *Jherusalem*  
Is now born in *Bethelem*?] 15

## (4)

"And as þou art, so shall thow be,"  
The angell said, "in *virgynite*,  
Beffore & after in euery degree." 18  
What, hard ye not,<sup>1</sup> [þe kyng of *Jherusalem*  
Is now born in *Bethelem*?] 20

## (5)

The mayd answered þe angell agyn:  
"Yf God will, þat this be sayn,  
The wordis be to me full fayn." 23  
What, hard [ye not, þe kyng of *Jherusalem*  
Is now born in *Bethelem*?] 25

## (6)

Now will we all, *in reioysynge*  
þat we haue hard þis good tydyng,  
To þat child *Te Deum* synge. 29  
*Te Deum laudamus.*

Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> þe . . . *Bethelem* MS. &c.



## 54.

**Wassaill, wassaill, wassaill, syng we,  
In worshiþe of Cristis natiuite !**

## (1)

Now joy be<sup>1</sup> to the trynþte,  
Fader, Son & Holy Goste,  
That on God is in trynite,  
Fader of hevyn, of myghtis most. 4  
Wassaill, [<sup>2</sup> wassaill, wassaill, syng we,  
In worshiþe of Cristis natiuite !] 6

## (2)

And joy [be] to the virgyn pure,  
þat euer kepte her vndefiled,  
Grundid in grace, in hart full sure,  
& bare a child as maydyn myld. 10  
Wassayll, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,  
In worshiþe of Cristis natiuite !] 12

## (3)

Bethelem & þe sterre so shen,  
þat shon III kyngis for to gide,  
Bere witnesse of this maydyn clene ;  
The kyngis III offred that tide. 16  
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,  
In worshiþe of Cristis natiuite !] 18

## (4)

And sheperdis hard, a[s] wretyn is,  
þe joyffull songe þat þer was songe,  
“Gloria in excelsis !”  
With angellis voys it was owt ronge. 22  
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,  
In worshiþe of Cristis natiuite !] 24

## (5)

Now joy be to þe blessidfull child  
& joy be to his moder dere,  
Joy we all of þat maydyn myld,  
& joy haue they þat mak good chere ! 28  
Wassaill, [wassaill, wassaill, syng we,  
In worshiþe of Cristis natiuite !] 30

**Explicit.**

<sup>1</sup> Now be joy be MS.

<sup>2</sup> wassaill . . . natiuite MS. &c.

## 55.

He is wise, so most I goo.  
That can be mery, & suffer woo.

[leaf 231]

## (1)

Be mery & suffer, as I the vise,  
Wher-euer thou sytt or rise ;  
Be well ware, whom thou despise,  
    thou shalt kysse who is thy foo. 4  
    He is wise, [so most I goo,  
    That can be mery, & suffer woo.<sup>1</sup>] 6

## (2)

Beware, to whom thou speke thy will,  
For thy speche may greve the yll ;  
Here & see, & goo than still,  
    But well is he that can do soo. 10  
    He is wise, [so most I goo,  
    That can be mery, & suffer woo.<sup>1</sup>] 12

## (3)

Many a man holdyth hym so stowght,  
What so ever he thynk, he seyth it owt ;  
But if he loke well a-bowt,  
    His tonge may be his most foo. 16  
    He is wise, [so most I goo,  
    That can be mery, & suffer woo.<sup>1</sup>] 18

## (4)

Be mery, now is all my souge,  
þe wise man tawght both old & yonge ;  
Who can suffer & hold his tonge,  
    He may be mery & no thyng woo. 22  
    He is wise, [so most I goo,  
    That can be mery, & suffer woo.<sup>1</sup>] 24

## (5)

Yff any man displese the owght,  
Suffer with a mery thowght ;  
Let care away & greve þe nowght,  
    & shake thy happe & lat it go. 28  
    He is wise, [so most I goo,  
    That can be mery, & suffer woo.<sup>1</sup>] 30

Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> so . . . woo] &c. MS.

## 56.

An old sawe hath be fownd trewe :  
Cast not away thyn old for newe.

## (1)

An old said sawe : "On-knowen, on-kyste" ;  
"Wher is lytill love *per* is lytill tryste" ;  
And ever beware of "Had I wyste," 3  
And remembre this sawe, for it is new :  
Ellis must we drynk as we brewe. 5

## (2)

The peple to plese, *sir*, it is payn,  
Peraventure amonge XX<sup>ti</sup> not twayn ;  
Hold me excused, though I be playn. 8  
This sawe is old, remembre it newe,  
Or ellis most we drynk as we brewe. 10

## (3)

An-other thyng, *sir*, marke we well,  
Two facis in on hode, a fayre castell ;  
He seyth hym-self he will not medyll ; 13  
Folk fayre lest seche in cowrt to shew,  
& ellis most we drynk as we brew. 15

## (4)

Thyn old *servantis* here thus ar meved ;  
The tyme wyll *cum* they must be releved ;  
Geve trust to them *pat* thow hast *preved*, 18  
& if *pou* do so, thow shalt not rewe,  
& ellis must *pou* drynk as *pou* doste brewe. 20  
Explicit.

## 57.

Man, be ware & wise in dede,  
& assay a frend or *pou* haue nede.

## (1)

Thorow a forest *pat* was so longe,  
As I rode with mekyll drede,  
I hard a birde syngyng a songe :  
"Assay a frend or *pou* haue nede." 4

## (2)

As I stode & hoved still  
& to a tre I tyed my stede,  
Euer the birde sat syngyng still :  
"Assay a frend or *pou* haue nede." 8

(3)

Me thowght it was a wonder noyse,  
 & nere hond þe byrde I yede;  
 Iwis she songe *with* a lowde voise:  
 "Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 12

(4)

The birde satt high vpon a tree,  
 Of feders gray than was her wede:  
 She sayd: "Do a[s] I bide the,  
 Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 16

(5)

I behelde her wonder longe; [lf 231, bk]  
 Shesaid: "Doas I bide the, in dede,  
 Wheper þou do right & wronge,  
 Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 20

(6)

I trowe, of me she was a-gaste;  
 She toke her flight; away she yede;  
 Thus she said, whan she songe last,  
 "Assay a frend or þou haue nede." 24  
 Explicit.

58.

Man, meue thy mynd, & joy this fest;

Veritas de terra orta est.

(1)

As I cam by þe way,  
 I sawe a sight semly to see,  
 The sheperdis rangyng in a ray.  
 Vpon þe folde kepyng the fee, 4  
 A sterre they said they dide espie  
 Kastyng the bemes owt of þe  
 est,  
 And angellis makyng melodye:  
 "Veritas de terra orta est." 8

(2)

Vpon þat sight they were a-gast,  
 Sayinge thes wordis as I say  
 the:  
 "To Bedlem shortly lett vs hast  
 & ther we shall þe trowthe see." 12  
 The angell said vnto them all III  
 To *per* comfort, or euer he seste:  
 "Consolamini, & mery be:  
 Veritas de terra orta est." 16

(3)

From hevyn, owt of þe highest see,  
 Rightwisnes hath taken þe way.  
 With marcy medled plentiously,  
 & so conseyved in a may; 20  
 Miranda res, this is in fay,  
 So seith the prophet in his gest:  
 Now is he born, scripture doth say:  
 Veritas de terra orta est. 24

(4)

Than passed þe sheperdis from þat  
 place  
 & folowed by þe sterres beme,  
 þat was so bright affore *per* face,  
 Hit browght them streight vnto  
 Bethlem; 28  
 So bright it shon over all þe realme  
 Tyll they cam *per* they wold not  
 To Jury & Jerusalem: [rest,  
 Veritas de terra orta est. 32  
 Explicit.

## 59.

All this tyme this songe is best :

*Verbum caro factum est.*

(1)  
This nyght ther is a child born,  
That sprange owt of Jessis thorn ;  
We must synge & say ther forn :  
*Verbum caro factum est.* 4

(3)  
Hit fell vpon high mydnyght,  
The sterres shon both fayre & bright,  
The angellis song *with all per myght* :  
*Verbum caro factum est.* 12

(2)  
Jhesus is the child's name  
& Mary myld is his dame,  
All owr sorow shall torn to game :  
*Verbum caro factum est.* 8

(4)  
Now knele we down on owr kne,  
& pray we to the trynyste,  
Owr helpe, owr socowr for to be.  
*Verbum caro factum est.* 16

## 60.

Now syng we, syng we : *Gloria tibi domine.*

[leaf 248, back]

(1)  
Cryst kepe vs all, as he well can,  
A solis ortu[s] cardine ;  
For he ys both God & man,  
Qui natus est de virgine.  
Syng we, [syng we : *Gloria tibi*  
*domine.*] 5

(3)  
The holy brest of chastyte,  
Verbo concepit filium,  
So browght before pe trinite,  
Vt castytatis lyllyum.  
Syng we, [syng we : *Gloria tibi*  
*domine.*] 15

(2)  
As he ys lord, both day & nyght,  
Venter<sup>1</sup> puelle baiulat,  
So ys Mary, moder of myght,  
Secreta que non noverat.  
Syng we, [syng we : *Gloria tibi*  
*domine.*] 10

(4)  
Betwen an ox & an asse  
Enixa est puerpera ;  
In pore clothynge clothed he was,  
Qui regnat super ethera.  
Syng we, [syng we : *Gloria tibi*  
*domine.*]—Explicit. 20

## 61.

*Virgo, rosa virginum, Tuum precor fillium.*

[leaf 249, back]

(1)  
Qvene of hevyn, blessyd mot pou be,  
For Godis son, born he was of the,  
For to make vs fre.  
*Gloria tibi domine !* 4

(2)  
Jhesu, Godis son, born he was  
In a crybe *with hay & gras*,  
And dyed for vs on the crose.  
*Gloria tibi domine !* 8

<sup>1</sup> *Ventus* MS.

(3)

To owr lady make we owr mone,  
 þat she may pray to her dere son,  
 That we may to his blis cum.

Gloria tibi domine !

12

Explicit.

62.

**Man, be ware, or thou be wo,  
 & thynk on pride & lat hym go.**

(1)

Pryde is owt, & pride ys yn, [syn,  
 & pride ys þe begynnyng of euey  
 Of pride shall no man no thyng wyn,  
 But sorow, care & myche wo. 4

(2)

Wenest þou, man, for thi gay cloth-  
 To be an emprowr or a kyng, [yng.

Or for thy gret othes swepyng ?

Do a-way, man, &amp; thynk not so ! 8

(3)

Lucyfer was an angell bright,  
 [C]ovytowr of god's myght ;  
 [Thoro]w his pride he lost his sight,  
 [And fell] down in to endles wo. 12

Explicit.

## II. Religious Poems and Prayers in Verse.

63.

To þe gud angell.

[leaf 144]

(1)

O angell dere, wher-euer I goo,  
 Me that am comytted to thyne awarde,  
 Saue, defende, & govern also,  
 That in hewyn *with* the be my reward ! 4

(2)

¶ Clense my sowle from syn *þat* I haue do,  
 & *vertuosly* me wysse to godward !  
 Shyld me from þe fende evermo,  
 & fro the paynes of hell so hard ! 8

(3)

¶ O thou cumly angell, so gud & clere,  
*þat* ever art abydyng *with* me !  
 Thowgh I may nother the se nor here,  
 Yet devoutely *with* trist I pray to the. 12

(4)

¶ My body & sowle thou kepe *in* fere,  
*With* soden deth departid *þat* they not be !  
 For *þat* ys thyn offes, both fere & nere.  
 In every place wher ever I be. 16

(5)

¶ O blessid angell, to me so dere,  
 Messangere of God Almyght,  
 Govern my dedis & thowght *in* fere,  
 To þe plesaunce of God, both day & nyght ! 20

Explicit.

## 64. [Have pity on me, O God!] [leaf 144.]

(1)

O dere God, pereles prince of pece,  
 With all my power I the pray,  
 Lett not thy myght be mareyles  
 To man that thou hast made of clay! 4  
 Owr kynde ys frayle, yt ys no nay,  
 & ever hath bene syne we knew vs.  
 Therfor vs nedeth every day,  
 Of 'miserere mei, deus.' 8

(2)

For we pat be now fayer & fresshe,  
 Shall fade & fall as doth the flowr,  
 & all the delytis of owr flesshe  
 Shall fall in lesse than half an owr. 12  
 Kyng, prince & emperwre,  
 All shall wast that now ys,  
 & be fayn of suche socowr  
 Of 'miserere mei, deus.' 16

(3)

When we be dede & doluen depe,  
 & breers growyng a-boue owr brayn,  
 Then helpith yt noder to wayle ne wepe;  
 To þe world shall we never torn a-gayn; 20  
 But, as thyke as dropis of rayn,  
 Shall wormes all to-chew[e] vs.  
 Then can I non other sayn,  
 But 'miserere mei, deus.' 24

(4)

Whi iowed we than the wykyd lyff [leaf 144, back]  
 That so short while will be leste,<sup>1</sup>  
 Sith fader & moder, child & wyff,  
 & frendis pat shuld love vs best,— 28  
 When deth hath draw vs to his neste,  
 Then will they a-lone leve vs;  
 Then can I se non other trust  
 But 'myserere mei, deus.' 32

<sup>1</sup> MS. leste



## (5)

Here-on to thynke, may dredfull be,  
 Man & woman, & euery wyght,  
 For dowltes dye shall all we,  
 To eche of vs, deth ys dight. 36  
 Then yt helpith not *with hym* to fyght,  
 Sith he than will so rest vs ;  
 Ne no cumforte, I you plight,  
 But 'miserere mei, deus.' 40

## (6)

Then helpith it not *with hym* to stryve :  
 Ayen the deth, lett vs not drede,  
 The which may lightly over dryff  
 The world *with* his pompe & pryde, 44  
 Ther ys no money ne no mede,  
*With hym* to take a day of trwse,  
 But yff we may speke & spede  
*With* 'miserere mei, deus.' 48

## (7)

For we *pat* all day fall God fro  
 & God for-sake, as men for-sworne,  
 No wonder ys though we be wo,  
*pat* thorow slowth we be for-lorne. 52  
 Then were vs better to be vnborne  
 Then folow such vicyes, & fle vertuse,  
 Ne were the grace off God beforene,  
 Of 'miserere mei, deus.' 56

## (8)

Marcy made God Almyght,  
 For men *pat* be myld of mode,  
 & ordyned his passyon to be dyght,  
 For all synfull manys good ; 60  
 For ellys to hell we hade bene twyte,  
 For any thyng that ever was.  
 Pray we ever ther-for *with* ryght,  
 With 'miserere mei, deus.' 64

## (9)

O lorde God, why takis thou to the  
 Deth, for all mankyndis gilt ?

Thow hadst þe sharpe, & we the smothe ;  
 Thow hadst the poynt, and we the hilt. 68  
 Of thy penance no thyng we felt,  
 & certes by reason owght rewe vs ;  
 Ther-for we synfull to the yelde,  
 With ‘ miserere mei, deus.’ 72

(10)

I se wel, God, thy swet[c] grace ; [leaf 145]  
 Owr gret[e] gilt, thou hast for-gon ;  
 Thy marcy hath pight his place  
 A-bone thy warkis euerychone. 76  
 For we shuld be dampned a-non,  
 Were not thy marcy þat thow yeffis to vs ;  
 For we haue cunforte non,  
 But ‘ miserere mei, deus.’ 80

(11)

Now Cryst þat cunforted mankynd,  
 Thou late thy pety spred & spryng !  
 Owt of the world we shall wend ;  
 Thow sofer no fend to payn vs bryng. 84  
 Haue we in mynd þat crownyd kyng,  
 Jhesus of Nazareth, kyng of Jewys,  
 & here vs, when we rede or syng  
 Off ‘ miserere mei, deus.’ 88  
 Explicit.

## 65. [Now mercy, Lord, and gramercy.]

(1)

As I walked here by west, [leaf 145]  
 Ferre vnder a forest side,  
 I sawe a wight, went hym to rest ;  
 Vnder a bowgh he gan a-bide ; 4  
 & thus full ofte to Crist he cryde,  
 Lyfftyng vp his hondys on hye :  
 “ Of ponerte, plesavnee, & of pride,  
 Now marcy, Lorde, & gramarey ! 8

(2)

God, as I haue grewed the  
 In wykyd worde, will or dede,

Almyghty Lord, haue *marcy* on me,  
*þat* for my syne thy blode can shed. 12  
 Off witt & worshiþe, will & weþe,  
 I thank the, Lorde, full inwardly,  
 & in this world, how so euer I spede.  
 Euer *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* ! 16

## (3)

*Gramarcy*, Lorde, of all thy gyft  
 Of wytt, worshiþe, weell & wo !  
 Vp to the, Lord, my hart I lyft ;  
 Lett never my dede twayn vs in too. 20  
*Marcy* for *þat* I haue mysdo,  
 & slee me never sodenly !  
 Though fortune be my frend or foo,  
 Ever *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* ! 24

## (4)

I am vnkynde, well I know,  
 & þou hast showed me gret kyndnes ;  
 Therfor *with* humble harte & lowe,  
*Marcy*, God, & forgevenes 28  
 For pride & for vnbuxvmnes !  
 What so euer thou sendyst, thus say I, [leaf 145, back]  
 In hape, in hele, & in sekenes,  
 Ever *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* ! 32

## (5)

*Marcy*, for I haue mysspent  
 My wyttis ·V·, therfor I wepe ;  
 To dedely syn full ofte I haue assent ;  
 Thy comaundmentis can I never kepe ; 36  
 To sle my sowle, in syn I slepe,  
 & lede my lyff in lechery ;  
 Fro covytyse I can not crepe :  
 Now *marcy*, Lord, & *gramarcy* ! 40

## (6)

Othes grete & glotený,  
 Off wanhope & wykyd will ;  
 Bakbyte my neythbor for envý,  
 & rightwes men to robe & spyll, 44

& for *per* good, I wold them kyll  
 With symony & *per*ivry.  
 For all *pat* ever I haue done ill,  
 Now *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* !

48

(7)

By the lawe, I shuld no lengar leve  
 Then I hade done a dedely syne ;  
*Gramarcy*, for thou wold for-geve,  
 & space geve to amend me yn.  
 Fro wykkyd werke yff I wold twyn,  
 To receyve me thon arte redy,  
 To *pat* blys *pat* never shall blyn :  
*per*-for *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* !

52

56

(8)

O dere God, what shall I say ?  
 How shall I amendys make,  
*pat* plesid the never to thy pay,  
 Ne thougt neuer my syn to forsake ?  
 Now shryft of mowth my syn shall slake,  
 & I will sesse & be sory,  
 & to thi *marcy* me betake.  
 Now, *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* !

60

64

(9)

*Gramarcy* for *pat* thow madest me,  
 & *marcy* for that I haue done a-mysse ;  
 My hope, my helpe, ys hole in the,  
 & thou hast, Lord, be-hight me this :  
 Who that ys baptyzed, shall haue blis,  
 Yff *pat* he rule hym rightwesly.  
 To fulfill thi will, Lorde, me wysse,  
 & ever, *marcy*, Lorde, and *gramarcy* !

[leaf 116]

68

72

(10)

Fader, Son & the Holy Gost,  
*Gramarcy*, Lorde, with harte lyght,  
 For thou wold not *pat* I were loste ;  
 The Fader hath gewen me myght :  
 The Son assentis, & hath me hight  
 Witte & weell to me ; & worshipfully  
 The Holy Gost to me grace hath dight.  
 Now *marcy*, Lorde, & *gramarcy* !

76

80

(11)

This ys the truth þat faylyth never  
 & *proved* ys in *persones* thre ;  
 Ys, & was, & shall be ever,  
 Oonly God in tryn<sup>y</sup>te. 84  
 Now helpe vs, pry<sup>n</sup>ce of all pyte,  
 At the day whan we shall dye,  
 Thi swete face þat we may se,  
 With marcy, Lorde, & gramarcy ! 88  
 Explicit.

66*a*. [Salve, sancta parens ! To the Virgin  
 Mary.]

(1)

Hayle, lovely lady, laymand so lyght ! [leaf 146, back]  
 Hayle myghtyfull modyr & maydyn myld !  
 Thow bare *withyn* thy body bryght,  
 That ys thi maker & thy child, 4  
 And thy virginite never defyled.  
 Thow rose & rote of right reuerens,  
 Hayle witt & welth þat never was fyled !  
 Salue, sancta parens ! 8

(2)

Hayle glad ! whan Gabryell the grete  
 For cheftan chosen in chastyte,  
 On knese full kyndly he hym sett ;  
 Full solemply thus said he : 12  
 “ Hayll, grete in *grace* ! God ys *with* the,  
 Thow shalt *consayve* Criste, *withowt* defens,  
 To mans behowe. Blessid mot thou be !  
 Salue, sancta parens ! ” 16

(3)

Hayle, empres of hell & hevyn !  
 With Elyzabeth thy cosyn talkyng,  
 & tolde her of the angels stevyn :  
 Ther was gret worshi<sup>p</sup>e of that metyng. 20

- John Baptyst in his moder dide spryng ;  
 For joy of Jhesu he was gaudens,  
 To the, sofferayn, swetly I syng :  
 Salue, sancta parens ! 24  
 (4)
- Hayle, blessid byrde, bote of owr balis ! [leaf 147]  
 In Bedlem thy barne thow bere ;  
 A stare shon swetly then ywysse,  
 & III kyngis lede, comyng fro placis fere. 28  
 They presented thy child all in fere  
 With gold, myrre, and frankynsens.  
 To the I synge, as I dyde ere :  
 Salue, sancta parens ! 32  
 (5)
- Hayle, worthiest woman, þat soffred most wo,  
 In the tyme of thy chyldis passyon !  
 He soffred dole & dede also,  
 To make all mans redempcion. 36  
 The fyrst word after his resurreccion,  
 When he sawe the in his presens,  
 To the he sayd withe discrecion :  
 "Salue, sancta parens !" 40  
 (6)
- "Hayle, holy moder !" sothely to say,  
 So said owr Savyowr sufferently  
 Vnto the, lady, & went away ;  
 He talked to the no more trvly, 44  
 All holy church wott well for whi ;  
 Clarkis declare yt in sequens.  
 þat makis me move to the, Mary,  
 Salue, sancta parens ! 48  
 (7)
- Hayle, crowned quene of hevyn & hell !  
 Hayle, tru-love to the trynyte !  
 Thon derlyng dere, dight vs to dwell  
 In riche hevyn, that fayer cyte. 52  
 Thow prynces pereles, of all pyte,  
 Putt vs to peas when we passe hens,  
 þat we may syng & joy to the  
 With "Salue, sancta parens !" 56  
 Explicit.

66*b*. [Hail, Mary !]

(1)

Hayle be thow Mary, moder of Cryst !  
 Hayle be thou blessed, þat bare a child !  
 Hayle ! thou conceyved all with lyst,  
     Sone of God, bothe meke & mylde. 4  
 Hayle, mayden swete, þat never was defyl[ed] !  
     Hayle well, hayle wyte of all wysedom !  
 Hayle, fayerer then the flowr in felde !  
     Aue, regina celorum ! 8

(2)

Hayle, cumly quene, cumforte of care !  
 Hayle, gnd lady, fayer & bright !  
 Hayle be thow, heler of all ovr sore !  
     Hayle be thow, lavmpe þat leymys light ! 12  
     Hayle, fayer may ! in the was pight  
     The joy of man, both all & sum !  
 Hayle, the pynacle of hevyn on hight !  
     Mater regys angilorum. 16

(3)

Hayle, cumly quene, cumforte of all ! [leaf 147, back]  
 Hayle, that all ovr blysse in brede !  
 Hayle, that all women do on call,  
     & namly when they ar hard bestede ! 20  
 Hayle, that all the fendis drede,  
     & shall do at the day of dome !  
 With madyn mylke, thy child thou fede,  
     O Maria, flos virginum ! 24

(4)

Hayle be thow, fayerest þat euer God fonde,  
     That Crist chase to his own bowr !  
 Hayle be thow, lavmpe þat euer ys lyghtand  
     To high, to lowe, to riche, to pore ! 28  
 Hayle, spyce swetest of all savour,  
     That bare Jhesus that ys God's son !  
 Hayle, of all women frute & flowr,  
     Velud rosa vell lillium ! 32

(5)

Hayle be thou, godly graunter of grace !  
 Hayle, blessyd stere on the see !  
 Hayle be thou, cumforte in euery case !  
 Hayle be thou, cheffe of chastyte ! 36  
 Hayle well, hayle witt of all *marcye* !  
 Hayle be thou, highest in hevyns blome !  
 Hayle, jentyll lady ! I pray the,  
 Funde preses ad filium. 40

(6)

Hayle be thou, *vergyn* of virgyns !  
 Hayle, blessed lady ! & hayle, swete may !  
 Hayle be thou, moder of dere *Jhesus* !  
 Hayle, cheff of chastite, so well thou may ! 44  
 Hayle, blessid lady ! to thy son thou say,  
 That we may cum to his kyngdome ;  
 For me & all Crystyn thou pray  
 Pro salute fidelium ! 48  
 Explicit.

67*a*.

## An holy 'Salve Regina' to God in Englishshe.

**Salve** | *with* all obeysance to God in humblesse,  
**Regina** | to regne ever more in blysse,  
**Mater** | to Cryst, as we beleue expresse,  
**Misericordie** | vnto all wrechesse : 4  
**Vita** | to quyken, to helpe more & lesse,  
**Dulcedo** | of most plesavnte beavte ;  
 & we say this londe thy dowayr ys,  
 & perfor we syng : **Et spes nostra salve** ! 8

¶ **Ad te**, | most meke & most benygne *vergyne*,  
**Clamamus** | lowde *with* woyce tymeovs.  
**Exvles** | made by false fravde *serpentyne*.  
**Filii** | frayll, carefull & dolorovs,  
**Eve** : | therfor owr lyffe laboryovs. 13



¶ **Ad te**, | best meane to ovr Lord God & man,  
**Suspiramus** | here in pis see trobelovs,  
**Gementes** | as sorowfull as we can, 16  
**Et fientes** | oft *with* teris smerte,  
**In hac** | dolefull, paynfull & lamentable  
**Lacrimarum**, | wovndyng þe mortall herte,  
**Valle** | restles, grevouse & chavngeable. 20

¶ **Eya ergo**, | mayden most amyable,  
**Advocata nostra**, | ovr mediatrice,  
**Illos tuos** | bryghtest & comfortable  
**Misericordes oculos**, | full of joy of *paradyce*, 24  
**Ad nos**, | fletyng in the see of tovrment,  
**Converte** | now of sovcreyn pyte,

¶ **Et Jhesum**, | ovr Lord, pri[n]ce omnipotent,  
**Benedictum**, | full of most hye bownte, 28  
**Fructum** | of lyff & riche benyngnyte,  
**Ventris tui**, | moost evrovs creatovre,  
**Nobis post hoc exilium ostende**,  
 To ovr eterne gretest joye & pleasure. 32

¶ **O clemens**, | full [of] *marcyfull* rychesse !  
**O pia**, | full of ryehe *compassyon* !  
**O dulcis**, | full of helpe in eche distresse !  
**Virgo** | fayrest way to saluacion ! 36  
**Marya**, | a swetest medyacion !

¶ **Salve** | *with* ovr most lowly *servyce*,  
**Mater** | of lyffe & eterne creacion !  
**Salve** | ever as fayer as we can suffice ! 40

Amen !

67b.

¶ Wytt hath wonder, & kynde ne can,  
 How maydyn ys moder, & God ys man.  
 ¶ Leve thy askyng & beleve þat wonder,  
 For myght hath maystry, & skylle goth vnder.  
 Lavs deo !

## 68. [Prayers.]

## (1) Vnto the Fader.

[leaf 209]

O most blessid Fader *omnipotent* ! 1  
 O light most *glorius* in thy shynnyng !  
 O lord & maker of þe firmament !  
*Graffe* & plante<sup>1</sup> by thy*n* hevynly werkyng  
 In vs myght & grace, þat in o*ur* lyvyng 5  
 We may so do, to cum vnto the place,  
 Wher to þi sayntis þou showest þi swet face. 7

## (2) Vnto þe Sonne.

O lord *Jhesu Crist*, þat by þi gret grace & meknes 8  
 Com from hevyn, thy people to save,  
 In to þe *vergyn*, well of all humblese,  
 Dessend þou woldeste, & on vs *mercy* have.  
*Souereyn* Lord ! of the euer I crave, 12  
 My sowle to defend, & body also *preserue* :  
 þi grace me teeh in *vertues* the to *serue*. 14

## (3) Vnto þe Holy Gost.

Eternall Lord, thow blessid Holy Goste, 15  
 þat of þe Fader & [the] Son *prosedes*,  
 Show thy power, whan me nedith moste,  
 In deffassing of my fowle dedes !<sup>2</sup>  
 Blessid Lord, þat from dampnabill d[r]edes 19  
 þat conveyest all them þat to thy *marcy* seehe,  
 My sinnes forgeve, & be my sowle leche ! 21

## (4) Vnto the Trinite.

Holy Trynite, blessid & eterne, 22  
 Ever regnyng in *partlight* vnite,  
 Whose power, Lord, no thynk may *deserne*,  
 Ne þe joyes *nombre* of thy dignite,  
 Thy grace euer in eche *necessite* 26  
 Be my socowr, my fawtis to redresse,  
 & with thy*n* hond, Lord, every day me blesse ! 28

(5) Vnto o*ur* Lady.

Blessid Lady, *virgyn* of Nazareth, 29  
 & moder of Almyghty Lord of grace,

<sup>1</sup> MS. Grace & plente, see notes.<sup>2</sup> Supplied from the Talbot Hours, see notes.

Which his peple saved hath, by his deth,  
 From the paynes of infernall place,—  
 Blessid Lady, knele to-fore his face, 33  
 & pray thy son to kepe me from losse,  
 Which with his blod bowght vs on þe crosse. 35

(6) *Vnto þe angellis.*

Deffend me, holy angellis, & archangellis, 36  
 & for me pray vnto the deite ;  
 My viciis all in to vertues for to changes (!)  
 & þat you my helpers, I pray you, euer be !  
 Seynt Gabriell, & Raphaell with the, 40  
 Archangellis all & angellis, I require  
 To be my defence & helpe in euery fere. 42

(7) *Vnto þe propre angell.*

Holy angell, to whom pusance deuine 43  
 Is geuen for to kepe, & me gwide,  
 I the beseche, with þe ordres nyne,  
 To helpe me to resiste ire, slowth & pride,  
 & of all seven, þat non may bide 47  
 In me þat am so tender worowght,  
 For fraylnes of flesshe is yolden with a thougth. 49

(8) *Vnto John Baptist.*

Blessid John, þat callid art Baptyste, 50  
 Of Cristis lawe preued first witnes,  
 Pray to þat lord þat within thy moder chest  
 Of grace þe inspired with swetnes,  
 My defawtis with his marcy to dresse ; 54  
 And patriarkis & prophettis eke, [leaf 209, back]  
 Pray for me also, mekly I you beseke. 56

(9) *Vnto þe Appostillis.*

Peter appostill, & doctor Powll, I pray, 57  
 Phylp, Jacob & Bartholomee,  
 Andrew, James, John & Thomas ay,  
 Simon, Jude, Mathew & Mathie,  
 Barnabe, Marke, Luke & Thadde, 61  
 With euery appostill & evangeliste,  
 Pray for me to þe lord of all triste. 63

(10) **Vnto þe martires.**

Stephen, George, Christofre & Clement,	64
Denis, Gerveis, Lawrens, Fabian,	
Albon, Mavrice, Vrbā & Vincent,	
Evstas, Line, Thomas, Sebastyan,	
Cornelis, Sixte, Cosine & Damian,	68
Victor, Lambert, my synnes to defface	
& all þe <i>martirs</i> , pray to þe Lord for grace !	70

(11) **Vnto þe confessowrs.**

Siluester, Leo, Martyn & Benedicte,	71
Gregory, Avstyn & Seynt Nycholas,	
Germanyn, Julian, þat harboreth at nyght,	
Ambrose, Anthony, þat gret power has,	
Edward, Leonard, Philbert & Bonefas,	75
Donston, Jerom, & all confessowres,	
Pray for vs to þe Lord all owres !	77

(12) **Vnto all holy monk's & erimitis.**

Coventis of monk's, chanons & charterhows,	78
Celestynes, freres & prystis all,	
Palmers, pilgrymes, heremitis & all <i>religiūs</i> .	
þat stond in grace hole, to you I call,	
On your knees beffore ovr Lord to fall.	82
With prayers help me, <i>from</i> syn me to deffende,	
þat in to blis my sowle suerly may assend.	84

(13) **Vnto þe virgyns.**

Blessid & meke Magdelen Mary,	85
Kateryn, Anne, Martha & Appolyne,	
Margarete, Agatha, with Cleothe,	
Egipeyan Anastace, & Cristyne,	
Genofeve, Cecilie, Barbera, & Maryne,	89
Elen, Agnes, Susan, Bride & Lucie,	
Pray for me with entire humylite.	91

(14) **Vnto All Saynt's.**

Appostillis, marters & confessowres,	92
Evangelistis, <i>vergyns</i> & Innocentis,	
Pray þat Lord whose power euer indures,	
Of his grace to forgeve vs ovr offens,	
Ovr sowles kepe <i>from</i> syn & pestelens,	96
& to his blis þat is celestyall,	
Of <i>marcy</i> bryng vs wher lyf is eternall.	98

(15)

- ¶ Pray for hole confession *with* full repentance, 99  
 & of owr mysdedis right reparation.  
 Grant, Lord, thy *marcy*, & I do penance,  
 Spare vs to amend, & from dampnacion  
 Euer vs deffend, from all tribulacion, 103  
 & for þe *meritis* of thy sayntis all,  
 Kepe vs from syn, & to thy *marcy* call! 105  
 Explicit.<sup>1</sup>

69.

Ave Maria, now say we so :  
 Mayd & moder were neuer no mo.

[leaf 219a]

(1)

- Gaude Maria, Cristis moder !  
 Mary myld, of the I mene ;  
 Thou bare my Lord, thou bare my broder ;  
 Thou bare a louly child & elene. 4  
 ¶ Thou stodyst full still *withowt* blyn,  
 Whan *in* thy ere that arand was done so ;  
 Tho gracius God the lyght with-yn  
 Gabrielis<sup>2</sup> *nuncio*. 8

(2)

- Gaude Maria, yglent *with* grace !  
 Whan Jhesus, thi son, on the was bore,  
 Full nygh thy brest thou *gan* hym brace ;  
 He sowked, he sighhed, he wepte full sore. 12  
 ¶ Thou fedest the flowr þat neuer shall fade,  
 Wyth maydens mylke, & songe ther-to :  
 "Lulley, my swet ! I bare the, babe,  
 Cum pudoris lillio." 16

(3)

- Gaude Maria ! thy myrth was a-way,  
 Whan Cryst on crose, thy son, *gan* die  
 Full dully on Gud Fryday,  
 That many a moders son yt sye. 20

<sup>1</sup> Added in red.<sup>2</sup> MS. Grabrielis

Hys blode vs browght from care & stryf,  
 His watery wovndis vs wisshe from wo,  
 The thyrd day from dethe to lyff  
 Fulget resurreccio. 24

(4)

Gaude Maria, thou byrde so bryght,  
 Bryghtter than blossom *pat* blowith on hill !  
 Joyfull thou were to se that sight,  
 Whan the appostles, so swet of will, 28  
 ¶ All & *sum* dide shryk full shryll,  
 Whan the fayrest of shape went you fro,  
 From erth to hevyn he styed full still,  
 Motu *que* fertur *proprio*. 32

(5)

Gaude Maria, thou rose of ryse !  
 Maydyn & moder, both jentill & fre,  
 Precius prynces, *perles* of pris,  
 Thy bowr ys next the trynyte. 36  
 ¶ Thy son, as lawe askyth a-right,  
 In body & sowle the toke hym to ;  
 Thou regned *wyth* hym, right as we fynd,  
 In celi palacio. 40

(6)

Now, blessid byrde, we pray the a bone :  
 Be-fore thy son for vs thou fall,  
 & pray hym, as he was on the rode done,  
 & for vs dranke asell & gall, 44  
 ¶ That we may woue *wythyn* *pat* wall,  
 Wher euer ys well *wythowt* wo,  
 & gravnt that *grace* vnto vs all  
 In *perhenni* *gaudio*. 48

Explicit de *quinque* *gaudia*.

## 70. [The Sacrament of Matrimony.]

(1)

Benedicta sit sancta trinitas

[leaf 146]

*pat* all this world hath wrowght at will,

Attque indiuisa vnitas,  
 Gravnte vs matrymony to fulfyll, 4  
 & lette vs never owr sowles spyll  
 In adventure which ys eternall deth,  
 But euer to take tent thes wordis vntill :  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo ne separet. 8

## (2)

Thes wordis by declaracion  
 I vnderstond *withowt* drede :  
 Wher Cryst hath made a coniunccion,  
 Yt may not be dissevered for any nede. 12  
 Wherfor at your wedding take pis to your cred[e] ;  
 per may be no disseveraunce duryng your bre[th] ;  
 Who so not loweth matrimony, pe gospels may rede :  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet. 16

## (3)

Whi shalt pou pi fader leve, a wyff to take  
 & her to love a-lonely,  
 Thi moder, pi broder, pi syster to forsake  
 For the sacrament of matrymony ? 20  
 Whi of II fleshes ys made but on truly,  
 Whiche may not be departid eth ?  
 Take this ever to thi responce for ay :  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet. 24

## (4)

Man, yf pou be intysed by cownsayle of pe fend  
 For to take a-noder, & leve thyn own wyffe,  
 Lyfte vp thy hart to Crist þat ys hend,  
 & pray to amend the of thi yll lyff ; 28  
 & thus, *withowt* stres of swerd or knyff,  
 To Crist thi sowle pou shalt bequeth,  
 And kepe thes wordis *withowt* stryff : [leaf 146, back]  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet. 32

## (5)

Woman, be buxom to thy husbonde,  
 Loveyng hym lowly, as the lawe will.  
 When pou hast takyn his trowth in to pi hond,  
 pou may not for-sake hym for good nor yll. 36

Therfor, frely, frend, thy feyth to fulfyll,  
 Sekyng with cyrcumstavnce thy husbonde to plesse,  
 Truly takyng intent thes wordes untill :  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet. 40

(6)

This sacrament of mekill pryce  
 Ofte tyme ys put to experiment,<sup>1</sup>  
 Which was fyrst figured in paradyse,  
 Thorow God's own comaundment, 44  
 To kepe vs all in dewe perseverauns  
 Off vnite & peas vnto owr dethe,  
 & observe with-owt dystavnce :  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet. 48

(7)

Pray we to Crist, hevyn Kyng,  
 þat ys þe fyrst formar of hall & bowr,  
 þe sacrament of matrimony, þat worthi thyng,  
 þat we may worshype & honowr ; 52  
 & styfly to stond in every stowr  
 Agaynst the fende & all his methes,  
 & take this worde to owr socowr :  
 Quod Deus coniunxit, homo non separet. 56  
 Explicit.

## 71. [The Sacrifice of the Mass.]

(1)

Loke on þis wrytyng, man, for þi devocion !<sup>2</sup> [leaf 205]  
 Walk here be-side, yf you can espye  
 þer-in any thyng for your exortacion,  
 To make yow to here masse more devoutly ;  
 & sum-what you may se to þis subsidye, 5  
 That heryth masse with devoyt entent,  
 Wher God, in form of bred, his body doth present. 7

(2)

The masse is an high sacratice above all oper, 8  
 As a fygure in þe old lawe makith rehersyng.

<sup>1</sup> MS. expent, with the stroke through the p which indicates er.<sup>2</sup> man for þi devocion over a cancelled both old & yonge.



Whan Abraham from his enymyes recured his bro[ther];  
 Hym met Melchesadech, both prist & kyng,  
 With bred & wyne makyng vp his offryng, 12  
 As now doth ovr priste, *confermyng þe presyden[t]*,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, <sup>1</sup>his body doth present.<sup>1</sup>

## (3)

The blode, sum tyme of geete, or ellis of calff, 15  
 Was sprete on þe people, to lech *per* sore;  
 But now þe blode of Crist, by doble halff  
 Lechith þe people, & clensith well more,  
 Which dayly at þe *arter*, his prist beffore 19  
 Consecrate *with* worde & mynde of entent,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, <sup>1</sup>his body doth present.<sup>1</sup>

## (4)

The chirche is callid þe spowse of Jhesu Criste, 22  
 þe cause of þis mariage is þe holy messe,  
 Wher dayly at þe *auter* offreth vp þe priste  
 The son to þe fader, *þat* is no lesse.  
 Call, man, for þi *peticion*, & lok þou not cesse! 26  
 Lat þi hart *with* gret *devocion* *þer*-to relent,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, <sup>1</sup>his body doth present.<sup>1</sup>

## (5)

To þis holy offryng all þe celestyall cowrte 29  
 Makyth gret reuerens & also melodye,  
 þe sperytis infernall, all þe hole rowte,  
 At *þat* holy dede are *in* trobill & sorye,  
 & euer of *þer* purpose they er put bye, 33  
 Wher þis messe is songe *with* a blessid entent,  
*þer* God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 35

## (6)

Seynt Austen shewith þe, man, *in* his gret boke 36  
 Callid "De ciuitate Dei,"—now lystyn & here!—  
 What benyfittis, yf þou lyste for to loke,  
*þat* day that þou the holy messe doth here,  
 þou shallt haue, necessary to þi lyveyng here. 40  
 Purches than þes *prophettis* for thy supplement,  
 Wher God, *in* fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 42

## (7)

Thy fode *pat* day shall not the fayll ; 43  
 Thyn eyen from *þer* sight shall not blynd ;  
*þi* light spekyng, *eþer* in fabill or tale,  
*þat* veniall symmes do vp wynd,  
 Shall be forgiven, & *pardon* fynd, 47  
 Whan þou þe messe gave hede or entent,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth *present*. 49

## (8)

Thy grevouse othes *pat* be forgett, [leaf 205, back] 50  
 In heryng of messe ar don a-way ;  
 An angell also *þi* steppis doth mete,  
 & *presentith* the *in* hevyn *pat* same day.  
 Than þou at þe chirch indever þe to pray, 54  
 To worship *þat* gloryows & blessid sacrament,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth *present*. 56

## (9)

Thyn age, at messe shall not encrease ; 57  
 Nor sodeyn deth *þat* day shall not þe spill ;  
 And withowt hostill yf þou hap to dissease,  
 It shall stond *þerfore* ; & beleve þou this skyll.  
 Than to here messe þou mayste haue will. 61  
 Thes *profitable* benefittis to þe be lent,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth *present*. 63

## (10)

The priste *in* þe holy canon prayeth alsoo 64  
 For all *pat* at þe messe stondith a-bowte,  
 & for all Cristyn people, *pat* be well moo,  
*þat* labowr þe comen vele *in* þe world a-bowt ;  
 Then to pray for thy frend haue þou no dowt ; 68  
 Yeve thy prayer to þe priste for thyn expedyment,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth *present*. 70

## (11)

And yf any of *þi* kynne be departid hens, 71  
 In purgatory for *þer* synn abydyng payn,  
 Thy prayer & þe messe may delyuer them thens,  
 & of *þi* redempcion make them fayn.

In hevyn they shall do for þe the same, 75  
 Beffore *angellis* & *sayntis* euer splendent,  
 Wher God, in his glory,<sup>1</sup> his body doth present. 77

(12)

Than þe meedis of þis messe be nobill & gret 78  
 To lyveers in erth, but after deth myche more ;  
 For whan deth from þe body þe sowle doth frett,  
 Than þe nombre of þes messes be anon vp bore  
 In to hevyn among *sayntis*, þe trinite beffore. 82  
 For þat mayst þou joy, man, þat þi cownt is vplent,  
 Wher God, in his glory, his body doth present. 84

(13)

Now I cownsail þe, man, do after my rede, 85  
 Whan þe priste goth to messe, yf þou may, com,  
 & but sekenes lett þe, site bare with thyn hede,  
 & knok on þi brest & say : “ Cor munlum  
 Crea in me, Deus, *et spiritum* ! ” 89  
 Her it forth to þe end with meke entent,  
 Wher God, in fowrm of bred, his body doth present. 91  
 Explicit, *quod* Hill.

<sup>1</sup> his glory *over a cancelled* fowrm of bred

## III. Didactic, Moral and Allegorical Poems.

## 72. [Fortune, by Sir Thomas More.]

## [PART I.]

## The wordis of Fortune to þe people.

[leaf 104]

## (1)

Myne high estate, power & auctoryte,  
 Yf ye ne know / enserche, & ye shall spie  
 That riches / worshiþe / & dignite,  
 Joy / reste / & peace / & all thyng fynally  
 That any pleasure or prophet may cum by 5  
 To mannys comfort / aid / & sustynaunce,  
 Is all at my devise & ordeynance. 7

## (2)

¶ Withowt my favour *þer* is no thyng womme : 8  
 Many a mater haue I browght a[t] laste  
 To good conclusion / *þat* fondely was begonne,  
 & many a purpose bownden sure & faste  
 With wyse provision / I haue ouer-caste ; 12  
 With-owt good happe, *þer* may no wit suffise :  
 Better is to be fortunate than wise. 14

## (3)

¶ And therfore hath som men bene or this 15  
 My dedly fooys, & wrytyn many a bok  
 To my dispayre : & oþer cause ther nys,  
 But for me lyste not frendly on *them* loke.  
 Thus like the fox thay fare, *þat* ons forsok 19  
 þe plesant grapis, & gan for to defye *them*,  
 Be-cause he lepte, & cowlde not cum by *them*. 21

## (4)

¶ But let *them* write ! *þer* labowr is in vayn ; 22  
 For well ye wote / myrth / honour / & riches,  
 Better is / than shame / þenvry / & payne.

be nedy wreche þat lyngereth in distresse,  
 Withowt myn helpe is euer comfortlesse, 26  
 A very bordon, odyowse & lothe  
 To all þe world, & to hym self bothe. 28

## (5)

¶ But / he þat by my favour may ascende, 29  
 To myghty power / and excellent degre,  
 A Comon wele to govern & deffende,—  
 O, in how blessid conclicion stondith he,  
 Hym-self in honour & felycyte, 33  
 And over þat may forther & encrease  
 An hole regyon / in joy / reste & pease. 35

## (6)

¶ Now in this poynt þer is no more to say, 36  
 Eche man hathe of hym self þe gouernance.  
 Lett euery wight, than, take his own way,  
 & he þat owt of pouerte & myschance  
 Lyste for to lyve, & will hym-self enhance 40  
 In welthe / & riches / cum forth & wayt on me ;  
 And he þat will be a beggar let hym be. 42

## [PART II.]

## To them þat tristith in Fortune.

## (7)

Thow þat arte prowde of honour, shape or kyne. 43  
 þat kepeste vp this wrecchid worldis trespure,  
 Thy fyngers shyned with gold / thy tawny skyn  
 With freshe apparell garnysshed owt of mesure,  
 & weneste to haue Fortune alway at þi plesure, 47  
 Cast vp thyn yee / & lok how slipper chance  
 Illudethe her men with change & variance. 49

## (8)

¶ Som tyme she loketh as lovely, fayre & bryght, [11104, bk]  
 A[s] goodly Venus, moder of Cupide ; 51  
 She bekketh & smyleth vpon euery wight ;  
 But þis fayned chere may not abide ;

- þer* cometh a clowde / & farewell all ovr pride ! 54  
 Lyk any *serpent* she begyneth to swell,  
 & loketh as fers as any fury of hell. 56

(9)

- ¶ Yet for al *pat*, we brytill men ar fayn, 57  
 So wrechid is ovr nature & so blynde,  
 As sone as Fortune list to lawgh agayn  
 With fayre contenance & deceytfull mynde,  
 To crowche & knele, & gape after þe wynde : 61  
 Not on or twayn, but thowsandis on a rowt,  
 Lyke suarmyng bees, cum flateryng her a-bowt. 63

(10)

- ¶ Than as a bayte she bryngith forth her ware, 64  
 Syluer / gold / rich perle / & *prcyous* stone,  
 On which þe mased peple gase & stare,  
 & gape *per*-fore, as dogges for the bone ;  
 Fortune at them lawghith, & in her trone, 68  
 Amyd her treasure & waveryng riches,  
 Prowdely she hoveth, as lady & empres. 70

(11)

- ¶ Faste by her side doth wery Labowr stonde, 71  
 Pale<sup>1</sup> Fere also / & Sorow all be-wepte,  
 Dysdeyn / & Hatred / on *pat* oþer honde,  
 Eke restles Wacche / from slepe with travayle kept,  
 Hys eyes dowsy / & lokyng as he slepte, 75  
 Before her stondith Danger & Envye,  
 Flaterý / Disseit / Myscheff / & Tyrannye. 77

(12)

- ¶ A-bowt her cometh all þe world to begge : 78  
 He asketh londe / & he to passe wold brynge  
 This toye & *pat* : & all not worth an egge ;  
 He wold in love prosper above all thyng ;  
 He kneleth down, & wold be made a kyng ; 82  
 He forseth not, so he may money haue,  
 Thowgh all þe world accompt hym for a knave. 84

(13)

- ¶ Lo, thus dyueris heddís, dyneris wittis, 85  
 Fortune alone as dyueris as they all,

<sup>1</sup> MS. pale

- Vnstable, here & per a-monge them flittis,  
 & at aventure down her giftes fall.  
 Cacche who so may / she throwith gret & small, 89  
 Not to all men / a[s] commeth sonne, or dewe,  
 But, for þe moste parte, all amonge a fewe. 91  
 (14)
- ¶ And yet her brotyll giftis may not laste, 92  
 He þat she gaue them, loketh prowde & lye :  
 Sho whirleth a-bowt, & plukith a-way as faste,  
 & geueth them to an other by & by :  
 & thus from man to man contynually 96  
 She vsith to take & geue / & slyly tosse,  
 On man to wynnynge of an others losse. 98  
 (15)
- ¶ & when she robbeth on, down goth his pride : 99  
 He wepith & wayleth / & curseth her full sore ;  
 But þat receyveth it, on þat other side,  
 Is glad / & blessith her a M tymes þer-fore.  
 But in a whyle, whan she loveth hym no more. 103  
 She glidith from hym / & her giftis to,  
 & he her cu[r]seth, as other foolis do. 105  
 (16)
- ¶ Alas ! þe folyshe people can not ceace [leaf 105] 106  
 Ne voyde her trayne / till they þe harme fele.  
 A-bowt her alway besyly they preace ;  
 But, Lord ! what he thynkith hym-self wele  
 That may set onys his hond vpon her whele ; 110  
 He holdeth faste / but vpward as he stithe,  
 She whippeth her whele abowt, & þer he lieth. 112  
 (17)
- ¶ Thus fell Julius from his myghty power ; 113  
 Thus fell Darius, þe worthy kyng of Perse :  
 Thus fell Alysandre, þe soverayn conquerowr ;  
 Thus many mo than I may well reherce ;  
 Thus dowble Fortune, whan she liste reuerce 117  
 Her slipper favour / from them þat in her truste,  
 She fleith a-way / & layth them in þe duste. 119  
 (18)
- ¶ She sodeynly enhanceth them a-lofte, 120  
 & sodeynly myscheveth all þe floke ;

The hede þat late lay easily & softe,  
 In stede of pilowse, lith after on þe blokk.  
 & yet,—alas, þe cruell, prowð mokke!— 124  
 The deynti mowth þat ladyes kissed haue,  
 She bryngith in case to kysse a knave. 126

(19)

¶ Thus whan she changith her vncertayn coorse, 127  
 Vp starteth a knave & down þer fallith a knyght.  
 The beggar, riche : & þe riche man pore is ;  
 Hatred to-torned<sup>1</sup> to love ; love to dispight ;  
 This is her sporte : thus proveth she her myght. 131  
 Gret host she maketh, yf on, by her power,  
 Welthy & wreechid<sup>1</sup> bothe in an howre. 133

(20)

¶ Pouerte, þat of her giftis will no thyng take, 134  
 With mery chere she loketh on þe prece,  
 & seth how Fortunes howshold goth to wrak.  
 Fast by her stondith þe wise Socrates,  
 Aristippus / Pithagoras, & many a lese 138  
 Of old filosofers / & eke agaynst þe sonne  
 Bekith hym pore Diogenes in his tonne. 140

(21)

¶ With her is Byas, whose contrey lakkid diffence, 141  
 & whilom of þer foes stode in dowl,  
 þat eche man hastyly gan to cary thens,  
 & asked hym why he nowght caried owt,—  
 “I bere,” quod he, “all myn with me abowt :” 145  
 Wisdom he ment ; no fortunes brotill fees :  
 For nowght he contil his, þat he myght lese. 147

(22)

¶ Heraclētus eke liste feliship to kepe 148  
 With glad pouerte / Democretus also :  
 Of which þe first can neuer cease but wepe  
 To see howe thik / þe blynd people go,  
 With gret labowr to purchase care & wo. 152  
 þat oper laweth to se þe folishe apes,  
 How earnestly they walke abowt þer japes. 154

<sup>1</sup> is torned, *Flügel*.



## (23)

- ¶ Of this pore secte it is the vsage, 155  
 Only to take *pat* nature may susteyn ;  
 Banysshying clen all *oper* surplusage,  
 They be content, & of no thyng complayn :  
 No nygard eke ys of his good so fayn ; 159  
 But they more plasure haue M fold,  
 The secrete drawght of nature to behold. 161

## (24)

- ¶ Set Fortunes *seruantis* by them self, & ye wull ; 162  
 That on ys free / *pat* other ever thrall ; [1leaf 105, back]  
 That on content / *pat* other never full ;  
 That on *in* suerte / *pat* other lyke to fall :  
 Who lyst to advise them both, *perceyve* he shall 166  
 As gret differens between them, as we see  
 Betwyxt wrechidnesse & felicyte. 168

## (25)

- ¶ Now haue I shewid you both, chese which ye liste : 169  
 Stately Fortune / or humble Poverte,  
*pat* is to say, now lyeth it in *your* fiste,  
 To take you to bondage or free lyberte ;  
 But *in* this poynt, & ye do after me, 173  
 Draw ye to Fortune, & labowr her to please,  
 Yf that ye thynk *yourself* to well at ease. 175

## (26)

- ¶ And first vpon *pe* lovely shall she smyle,<sup>2</sup> 176  
 & frendly on *pe* cast her wanderyng eyes,  
 Enbrace *pe* *in* her armes, & for a while  
 Put the *in* to a foolis *paradise* ;  
 & forth-*with* all, what-so *pou* liste devise, 180  
 She will *pe* grant it lyberally *perhappes* ;  
 But for all *pat*, beware of after-clappes. 182

## (27)

- ¶ Rekyn you neuer of her favour sure ; 183  
 Ye may *in* *pe* clowdis as easily trace an hare,  
 Or *in* drye londe cause fishes to endure,  
 & make *pe* breunnyng fyre / his hete to spare,  
 & all this world encompace to forfare, 187  
 As her to make, by craft of engyne, stable,  
 That of her nature ys euer variable. 189

<sup>2</sup> MS. smyte

(28)

Serve her day & nyght as reverently 190  
 Vpon thy knees as *seruant* may ;  
 & *in conclusion*, þat þou shalt wyne *per-be*,  
 Shall not be worth thy *seruise*, I dare say.  
 & loke / yet what she geveth þe to-day, 194  
 With labour wonne, she shall haply to-morow  
 Pluk it owt of thyn hond with sorowe. 196

(29)

¶ Wherfor, yf þou *in suerte* liste to stonde, 197  
 Take *Poverties parte*, & lat *proorde* Fortune go :  
*Receyve* no thyng þat cometh *from* her honde :  
 Love maner & *vertu*, for they be only tho  
 Which dowble Fortune may neuer tak þe fro : 201  
 Than mayst þou boldly desire her tornyng chance ;  
 She *can* the noþer hyndre nor avaunce. 203

(30)

¶ But & þou wilt nedis medill with her tresur, 204  
 Trust not *per-in* / & spend it lyberally.  
 Bere þe not *proorde*, nor tak not owt of mesur :  
 Byld not thyn hows high vp in þe skye ;  
 Non fallith ferre but he þat clymeth hye. 208  
 Remembre Nature sent þe hether bare ;  
 þe giftis of Fortune, cownt them borrowed ware. 210

[PART III.]

To them þat seketh Fortune.

(31)

Who-so deliteth to *prove* & assay, 211  
 Of waueryng Fortune þe full vncertayn lot,  
 Yf þat þe answer pleseth þe not alway,  
 Blame not me, for I comande you not  
 Fortune to trust, & eke full well ye wot 215  
 I haue of her no brydyll in my fiste ;  
 She remeth lose, & torneth wher she lyst. 217

(32)

The rolyng disc in whom your lukk doth stonde, [leaf 106]  
 With whose unhappy chance ye be so wrothe,

Ye know your-self, *can neuer* in myn honde.  
 Lo, in this pond be fishe & froggis bothe :  
 Cast in your nett / but, be you leue or lothe, 222  
 Holde you content, as Fortune liste asigne,  
 Hit is your own fishyng, & not myne. 224

(33)

¶ And though in on chance, Fortune you affende, 225  
 Grucche not *per-at* / but bere a mery fface :  
 In many an o<sup>p</sup>er, she shall it amende ;  
 Ther is no man so fer owt of her grace,  
 But he somtyme hath comfort & solace ; 229  
 Ne non agayn so ferre forth in her favour,  
 þat fully satysfied is with her behawour. 231

(34)

¶ Fortune ys stately / solempne / prowde / & hye, 232  
 & riches geueth / to haue *seruise per-fore*.  
 The nedy beggar cacchith an half-peny :  
 Som man M £ ; som lesse, som more ;  
 But for all þat, she kepeth euer in store, 236  
 From euery man, som parcell of his will,  
 That he may pray *per-fore*, & *serue* her still. 238

(35)

¶ Som man hath good, but children hath he non. 239  
 Som man hath both / but he can get no helthe ;  
 Som hath all thre ; but vp to honowrs trone  
 Can he not crepe, by no maner stelthe.  
 To som she sendith / children / riches / welthe, 243  
 Honowr / worship / & reuerens, all his lyff ;  
 But yet she plucketh hym with a shrewed wyff. 245

(36)

¶ Than, for-as-mych as it is Fortunes gyse, 246  
 To grant no man all thyng þat he will axe,  
 But as her-self liste ordre & devise,  
 Doth euery man his parte deuide & taxe,  
 I counsell you, eyther trusse vp your pakkes, 250  
 & take no thyng at all, or be content  
 With suche reward as Fortune hath you sent. 252

(37)

¶ All thyngis in this boke þat ye shall rede, 253  
 Do as ye liste ; *per* shall no man ye bynde

Them to beleve as surely as your Crede ;  
 But notwithstanding, certis, in my mynde,  
 I durste well swere / as trew shall ye them fynd 257  
 In euery poynt, eche answer by & by,  
 As ar þe judgementis of astronomye. 259  
 Explicit.

## 73.

## Incipit [·Revertere.·]

[leaf 155, back]

## (1)

In a tyme of a somers day,  
 The sune shon full meryly þat tyde,  
 I toke my hawke, me for to play,  
 My spanyellis renyng by my syde. 4  
 A fesavnt henne than gan I see ;  
 My howndis put her to flight ;  
 I lett my hawke vnto her fle,  
 To me yt was a deynte syght. 8

## (2)

My fawkon flewe fast vnto her pray ;  
 My hownd gan renne with glad chere ;  
 & sone I spurnyd in my way ;  
 My lege was hent in a breer ; 12  
 This breer, forsothe, yt dyde me gref ;  
 Ywys yt made me to turn a-ye,  
 For he bare wrytyng in euery leff,  
 This latyn word : ' Revertere.' 16

## (3)

I hayld & pullid this breer me fro,  
 & rede this word full meryly ;  
 My hart fell down vnto my to,  
 That was before full lykyngly. 20  
 I lett my havke & fesavnt fare ;  
 My spanyell fell down vnto my kne ;  
 It toke me with a sighyng sare,  
 This new lessun : ' Revertere.' 24

## (4)

Lykyng ys moder of synnes all,  
 & norse to euery wykyd dede ;  
 To myche myschef she makyth men fall,  
 & of sorow þe dawnce she doth lede. 28  
 This hawke of yowth ys high of porte,  
 And wildnes makyth hym wyde to fle,  
 & ofte to fall in wykyd thowght,  
 And than ys best : ‘ Revertere.’ 32  
 Explicit Revertere.

## 74a. [The Duty of Prelates.]

## (1)

As I gan wandre in on evynyng [leaf 156]  
 Betwen the cornys, be-syde a balke,  
 I sawe the dew in dale gan spryng.  
 & herd men a-bowt þer shepe gan walke. 4  
 Than on of them to me gan talke,  
 Full carefully clothed from the cold :  
 “Thes prelat<sup>is</sup>, full fall thei shuld stalke,  
 To kepe þer shepe well in the fold. 8

## (2)

The sede of synne so thyke ys sowe  
 Among the clargy, with pompe & pryle,  
 & the gras of grace may not growe,  
 So your shepe ar hurt on euery syde. 12  
 But the grace of God be your gyde,  
 To curre your concyence þat ys so cold ;  
 Be ware wher þat ye renne or ride,  
 For your shepe be skabbyd in the fold. 16

## (3)

The cheff sheperd in this world þat ys,  
 Shuld be the pope, yf he were meke,  
 With the gospell to amend þat ys a-mys,  
 To hele hys shepe so shuld he seke, 20  
 For fere in hell þat his taye reke,  
 That suche a charge he take wold ;  
 Eche prelat, for fere of paynys eke,  
 Kepe well the shepe of Crystis fold. 24

## (4)

Peter at Rome *sum* tyme pope was ;  
 Owr lordis lawe he kepte truly ;  
 He *prechid* þe gospell, thorow Godis grace,  
*þat* many a sowle was saved *þer*by. 28  
 This made men fle from *þer* foly,  
 To kepe *þer* sowles from carys cold ;  
 Peter rode never to rially,  
 But kept þe shep well in the fold. 32

## (5)

The grace of the gospell *þat* tyme was kyde,  
 While þ[ei] toke them to elene lyffe :  
 That tyme þe gospell was not hide,  
 To kyng ne knyght, mayd ne wyffe ; 36  
 For dymes ne offeryngis tho was no stryf :  
 Then covytyee walkyd a-way full cold ;  
 Among men charyte than was ryffe,  
 Ther shepe were kept well in the fold. 40

## (6)

Byshoppis were than stedfast & stabull,  
 & fre of good *þat* God them lente,  
 & *prechid* þe gospell *withowt* fabull,  
 In this world wher *þat* they went. 44  
 Than prykyd no *prelatis* to parlament  
 With knyghtis, squyers ne yemen bold,  
 I dare no more say, lest I were shent,  
 But I rede you, kepe well Christis fold." 48

74*b*. [Know thyself.]

[*The beginning is not in the MS.*

[leaf 156, back]

. . . . .]

## (1)

Therfor be thyn own frend ; 5  
 Thynke what þou art in lenth & brede ;  
 For shame lat no pride þe shende,  
 And know thy self, wysely I rede. 8

## (2)

Yff þou be a man of holy churchē,  
 Know well Jhesu thy saluacion,  
 That thou may the better worche,  
 To stroy all fowle temptacion, 12  
 & perfowrm thy proffessyon,  
 As thy fyrst frendis dede,  
 To leue in gud contemplacion  
 & know thy self, wysely I rede. 16

## (3)

Both in nesshe & eke in hard,  
 Loke thou haue knowlage in kynd,  
 þat<sup>1</sup> thou mayst be gud vnto God-ward,  
 & to all people also a frend. 20  
 Do well & thynke vpon thyn end,  
 The dowl of deth þat ys to drede;  
 Do well, & þe feend will fro the wend;  
 & know thy self, wysely I rede. 24

## (4)

Thynke on perell, how it doth be-gyn,  
 & how wonderly yt ys dyght;  
 But fewe know them-self withynne:  
 How shuld they know than God Almyght? 28  
 Thus ar our tentis to wild ypyght;  
 Therfor sorow gynnyth spryng & spred.  
 For dred of myschef, day & nyght,  
 Knowe thy selfe, wysely I rede. 32

## (5)

Yff þou wilt know thy-self ywys,  
 Thou must do in this manere;  
 Crye *marcy*, also haue I blis,  
 Ytt ys a nobull lessun to lere. 36  
 This worde was wretyn *withowt* were  
 For many a man, þat shuld drede;  
 Therfor I rede þat thou yt lere,  
 & heuyn blis shall be your mede. Amen. 40  
 Explicit: "Know thi self, wysely I red."

<sup>1</sup> MS. þat that

## 75. [Fortis ut mors dilectio.]

(1)

[leaf 170, back]

On a dere day, by a dale so depe,  
 As I went thorow a wyldernes,  
 To byrdis I toke full good kepe,  
 To here them syng, both more &  
 lesse. 4

*Sum* with *per* songe mademe to wepe,  
 & *sum* me helyd of hevynes,  
 & *sum* also songe me a-slepe :

The nyghtyngale *per* was ywys. 8

Then, specyally for to expresse,

A tyrtyll trew a-monge all tho,  
 Sange this songe in sothfastnes :

‘Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 12

(2)

To *pat* tyrtyll I toke entente, [tyde ;  
 Towchyng the text she told *pat*  
 Of yt I mvsed, what yt by-ment ;  
 The byrde was blith, on bowgh  
 dide bide. 16

Then I me busked vnto a bente,

Vnder a tre, all in that tide,

For I wolde wytt, or *pat* I went, 19

This clauise expressed & specyfyed.

The byrde was prest *witlowt*  
 pride,

& said : “ For no thyng fle me  
 fro,

Or thow conceyve this clauise dis-  
 cryved :

‘Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 24

(3)

Off the tyxt, this ys the entent,

Expowndyd by experyens :

*Witlowtyn* lake, wher love ys lent,

Off deth yt dredith no defens ; 28

Or ellis, wher love ys fond farvent,  
*per* ys fownden none offens ;  
 So ys love yndefeeyent, 31  
 As Salamon sayth in hys sentens,  
 Yf love fro deth haue diste[m]-  
 perens ; [1 leaf 171]

1 Tyll on thus I concluded them to,  
 With this clauise in consequence :  
 ‘Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 36

(4)

Off this *proces* for to *procede*,

At Cryst hym-self I may be-gyn,  
 Fro hevyn to erth here to take hede,  
 Howe he discendid to cesseowr syn ;  
 & afterward yete wolde he blede 41

His own hart blode, till yt wold blyn,  
 For no necessite nor for no nede. 43

Ne for no waryson that lay to wyn.

What cawsid hym be-cum thy kyne ?

No thyng but love [he] hade  
 the to. 46

Then thus I may defyne that dyne :

‘Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 48

(5)

This *mater* mevys yet in my mynde,

Of his moder, that mayd so fre,  
 That cumdy & clere of kyngis kynde,  
*pat* bare hym in virgynyte. 52

*With* bytter paynys *pat* he was pynde,  
 & mayled nakyd vnto a tre ;

An ‘C’ tymes, I trow, she swounyd,  
*pat* day whilis *pat* she myght dre.

That dethe was inequalite, 57

In swonne whan *pat* she fell so ;

Therefore I syng sykerly :

‘Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 60



(6)

To the tyrtill þat loveth so trew,  
 I may reduce this reason right :  
 Yt ys her kynde, who so yt knew,  
 Alone to be, she hath her ticht. 64  
 When þat she mysses her make new,  
 She movrnyngmakith, with all her  
 might ;  
 Thowgh ther be other, all fresshe of  
 hew,  
 Ther ys non able vnto her sight ;  
 But till the day her deth be dight,  
 Wantyng her make, she will no  
 mo ;  
 Thus I say by this byrde so bright :  
 ‘ Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 72

(7)

Yet I procede to the pellycane,  
 & by this cavse her kynd to distroy ;  
 & David, on his savter can sayn : 75  
 She ys most trew of love to try ;  
 For when þat her byrdis are nigh  
 slayn,  
 She defferris not for them to dye ;  
 To shede her hart-blode, then ys she  
 bayn, 79  
 Wherof they haue ther helpe in hye.  
 More speycall love I can not spye  
 Then thus this byrde her-self to  
 þer-for I syng yet sertenly : [slo :  
 ‘ Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 84

(8)

And mo exampls haue I sene  
 Whiche by this clavse I may con-  
 clude,  
 As Dydo, & other by-dene,  
 & also Medo, that myld of mode ;  
 This proces also of Poxine, 89  
 For this clavse ys not exclude :

Of many mo I may of mayn, [blode,  
 þat were full bright of birth &  
 This ys the glose & gyse full good,  
 With thes exampls & many mo,  
 Of this text, I vnderstound :  
 ‘ Fortis vt mors dileccio.’” 96

(9)

So cam a fawcon with his flight,  
 & with a byrde a-way dide flye ;  
 Then all the byrdis with fethers  
 bright  
 Flede fro þat fawcon fayer & fre ;  
 Vpon bowgh. þat fawcon light, 101  
 Hym for to fede vpon his fee ;  
 Then I sawe, all in my sight, [tre,  
 The tyrtill fro hym then toke a  
 Then spake þat byrde so bright of  
 ble : [woo,  
 “I must wende, ellis I shall be  
 But loke, this reason I leve with  
 the :  
 ‘ Fortis vt mors dileccio.’” 108

(10)

When she bade me this verse export,  
 Owt of my sight she was a-non ;  
 Now thus thes reasons I reporte,  
 As she me tawght, by on & on. 112  
 Now by assent of all this sort,  
 Pray we þat byrde so bright as  
 bon,  
 Which of paradise ys yate & porte.  
 þat ovr dwellyng may be in her  
 wone, 116  
 With hym that for ovr sake was  
 slone  
 & for many a myllyan mo,  
 As tellith this tyxt, for love alone :  
 ‘ Fortis vt mors dileccio.’ 120  
 Explicit.

## 76. [The Seven Deadly Sins.]

(1)

**Superbia.**

I host & brage ay with þe best ;  
 To mayntayn syn, I am full prest ;  
 Myn own will I will haue ay,  
 They God & good men all bid nay. 4

(2)

**Invidia.**

¶ I am full sory in my hart,  
 For oþer mennys welfare & quart ;  
 I curse & bakbite wikkydly,  
 & hynder all þat I may, sikerly. 8

(3)

**Ira.**

¶ I chide & fight, & manas fast ;  
 All my fomen I will down cast ;  
 Mercy on them I will non haue, 11  
 But vengeance strong, so God me save !

(4)

**Accidia.**

¶ I irke full sore with God's service ;  
 Good werkis I love not in no wise ;

Idilnes & slepe I love best,  
 For in them I fynd myche rest. 16

(5)

**Avaricia.**

¶ I covet ay, & wylis of cast,  
 How þat I may be riche in hast,  
 Full fast I hold all þat I wyne.  
 Thowgh my parte be left þer-in. 20

(6)

**Gula.**

¶ I love my wombe a-bove all thyng ;  
 Þat most to plese, is my lykyng ;  
 I haue no rest, nyght ne day,  
 Till he be seruid to his pay. 24

(7)

**Luxuria.**

¶ I love fowle lust & lechery,  
 Fornicacion & adowtry,  
 From synfull lyst will I not fle,  
 Thowgh I in hell þer-for ay be. 28

Explicit.

## 77. [The Four Bequests in a Man's Will.]

**Terram terra tegat ; demon peccata resumat ;** [leaf 190]

**Mundus res habiat ; spiritus alta petat.**

(1)

In IIII poyntis, or I hens departe,  
 Reason me moveth to make as I maye :  
 First, vnto the erthe I bequeth his parte.  
 My wreehid carayn is but fowle claye ;  
 Lyke than to lyke, erth in erthe to laye, 5  
 Sith it is accordyng, by it I will a-bide,  
 As for þe first parte of my will, þat erth erth hide. 7

## (2)

Myne horyble synnes, that so sore me bynde, 8  
 With weyght me appresse, *pat* bene so many-fold,  
 So many in nombre, so many in kynde,  
 The fende, by his instance, to them made me bolde ;  
 From hym they cam, to hym I them yelde wolde, 12  
 Wher-for the second parte of my will is this :  
 That the fende receyve my synnes as his. 14

## (3)

What avaylith good, I ones dede & roten ? 15  
 Them all & som I leve, peny & pownde,  
 Trewly or vntrewly, som I trow mysgoten,  
 Though I not of whom, howe, ne in what grownd ;  
 The worldis they be, them in the world I fownd ; 19  
 And ther-for the thirde parte is clerely my will :  
 All my worldly goodis, late the world haue still. 21

## (4)

Now for the IIII<sup>th</sup> poynt, & than haue I doo : 22  
 Nedefull for the sowle me thynketh to provide.  
 Hens moste I nedis ; but whether shall I goo ?  
 I dowt my demerytes, which peyse on euery side ;  
 But Godis mercy shall I trust to be my gide, 26  
 Vnder whose lycense, yet while I may breth,  
 Vnto hevyn on high, my sowle I bequeth. 28  
 Explicit.

## 78. [Farewell ! Death comes.]

## (1)

Farewell this world ! I take my leve for euer, [leaf 199]  
 I am arrestid to appere affore Godis face.  
 O mercyfull God ! thow knowest *pat* I had lever  
 Than all this worldis good, to haue an owr space  
 For to make a-seth for my gret trespase. 5  
 My harte, alas, is brokyn for that sorow ;  
 Som be this day, that shall not be to-morow. 7

## (2)

This world, I see, is but a chery fayre ; 8  
 All thyngis passith ; & so moste I algate.

This day I satt full royally in a chayre,  
 Tyll sotyll deth knokkid at my gate,  
 And vnauised he said to me, "chekmate"! 12  
 Loo! how soleyntly he maketh a devorce!  
 And wormes to fede, here he hath layde my corse. 14

## (3)

Speke softe, ye folkis, for I am layde a-slepe, 15  
 I haue my dreme; in truste is myche treason.  
 From dethis hold fayn wold I make a lepe;  
 But my wisdom ys torned in to feble reason.  
 I see this worldis joye lastith but a season: 19  
 Wold God I had remembrid this beforne!  
 I say no more, but beware of an horne! 21

## (4)

This fekyll world, so false & so vnstable, [leaf 199, back] 22  
 Promoteth his lovers but for a lytill while;  
 But at last he geveth them a bable,  
 Whan his payntid trowth is torned in to gile.  
 Experyence cawsith me þe trowth to compile, 26  
 Thyngkyng this to late, alas, that I began.  
 For foly & hope disseyveth many a man. 28

## (5)

Farewell, my frendis! the tide abidith no man; 29  
 I moste departe hens, & so shall ye.  
 But in this passage, the beste songe þat I can,  
 Is "Requiem Eternam": I pray God grant it me.  
 Whan I haue endid all myn aduersite, 33  
 Graunte me in paradise to haue a maneyon.  
 That shede his blode for my redempcion!— 35  
 Beati mortui qui in domino moriuntur.  
 Humiliatus sum vermis.

## 79. ['Welfare hath no sikernes.']

## (1)

As I fared thorow a forest free, [ll. 206]	Ther I longid, þat songe to here,
Therbyrdissong from yere to yere,	And to behold her feders fresshe,
I hard a birde, was bryght of ble,	Full ofte she said with solam chere:
& of swet song, no birde here pere. 4	"Welfare hath no sykernes." 8

(2)

This birde, she said *in* her songe :  
 "& weele were siker, well were me  
 This lyff to lede : I not how longe  
 My fere & I to-geder shall be. 12  
 I were þe meryeste birde on tre,  
 & I cowlde helpe this heuynes ;  
 But euer I drede it will not be,  
 For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 16

(3)

O lorde, *pat* all thyng well hath  
 wrowght,"  
 This birde, she said, with notis  
 sh[r]ill,  
 "& mankynd from bale hath browght,  
 Yet worldly welth he thynkith to  
 spill. 20  
 þerfore I movrn both lowde & still ;  
 But nowght it helpith my hevynes.  
 O Lorde ! I take me to thy will,  
 For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 24

(4)

Ther is no man *pat* weele may tryst,  
 Yf he be kyng with crown on hede ;  
 For whan he weneth to haue it best,  
 All-þer-nerest he drawith his dede.  
 This makyth my hart as dull as  
 lede, 29  
 & euer I morn withowt redresse ;  
 þer may no mornyng stond instede,  
 For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 32

(5)

But what is he *pat* wonnys *in* weele,  
*pat* deth *in* danger dare not take?

Vnto what cowrt myght he appele,  
 Godis dome euer to for-sake ?" 36  
 Thus she said vnto her make :  
 "Thowgh all thyn hart be gren  
 a[s] grasse,  
 Fordred of deth, yet shall pou wake,  
 For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 40

(6)

<sup>1</sup> And man were hayll as birde on  
 bowgh, [1 leaf 206, back]  
 & had lordschippis gret of lond &  
 rent,  
 Me thynkyth *pat* man hath welth  
 ynogh,  
 þat cowlde God thank *pat* all hath  
 sent. 44  
 The coueytise man was neuer  
 content,  
 But euer his mynd vpon encrease.  
 All shall fall, both bowr & rent,  
 For 'welfare hath nosikernes.' 48

(7)

Welfare had neuer no sikernes, [say ;  
 Nor neuer shall haue, I dare well  
 I know right well, for tokyns expresse,  
 But þe blis of hevyn, *pat* lastith  
 ay." 52  
 Thus seyth þis byrde, *in* tyunes gay.  
 To hym *pat* made both more &  
 lesse,  
 To blis, God bryng vs at ovr last  
 day, 55  
 For 'welfare hath no sikernes.'  
 Explicit.

80a. [Die I must.]

<sup>1</sup> *Vado mori*, rex sum : *quid* honor, *quid* gloria mundi ?

*Est* vita mors hominis regia ; *vado mori*. [1 leaf 207, back]

*Vado mori* miles ; victo certamine belli

*Mortem non* didici vincere : *vado mori*. 4

Vado mori, *medicus medicamine non relevandus*,  
 Quicquid agunt medici, resspuo : vado mori.  
 Vado mori, *logicus*, aliis concludere noui,  
 Concludit breuiter mors mihi : vado mori. 8

## 80b. [Earth upon Earth.]

## (1)

Erth owt of erth is worldly wrowght,  
 Erth hath gotten oppon erth a dygnite of nowght,  
 Erth vpon erth hat[h] set all his thowght,  
 How pat erth vpon erth myght be hye browght. 4

## (2)

Erth vpon erth wold be a kyng,  
 But how pat erth shall to erth, he thynkith no thyng ;  
 When erth biddith erth his rentis home bryng,  
 Then shall erth for erth haue a hard partyng. 8

## (3)

Erth vpon erth wynneth castllis & towres,  
 Then seyth erth vnto erth : ' pis is all owres ' ;  
 But when erth vpon erth hath bildyd his bowres,  
 Than shall erth for erth suffre hard showres. 12

## (4)

Erth vpon erth hath welth vpon molde,  
 Erth goth vpon erth glydryng all in golde,  
 Like as he vnto erth neuer torn shuld ;  
 & yet shall erth vnto erth soner than he wold. 16

## (5)

Why pat erth loweth erth, wonder<sup>1</sup> I thynk ;  
 Or why pat erth will for erth swet or swynk ;  
 For whan erth vpon erth is browght within pe brynk,  
 Than shall erth for erth suffre a fowle stynk. 20

## (6)

As erth vpon erth were pe worthyen IX,  
 & as erth vpon erth in honour dide shyne ;  
 But erth liste not to know how pei shuld enclyn, 23  
 & per crownys leyl in erth, whan deth hath made hys fyne.

## (7)

As erth upon erth, full worthy was Josue, [leaf 205]  
 Dauid pe worthy kyng, Judas Machabe ;

<sup>1</sup> MS. worder

They were but erth vpon erth, non of them thre,  
& so from erth vnto erth pei loste *per* dignite. 28

(8)

Alisander was but erth, *pat* all the world wan,  
& Ector vpon erth was hold a worthy man,  
& Julius Cesar *pat* þe empire first be-gan ;  
& now, as erth *with*in erth, pei lye pale & wan. 32

(9)

Arthur was but erth, for all his renown ;  
No more was kyng Charlis, ne Godfrey of Bolown ;  
But now erth hath *torn*ed *per* noblenes vpsodown ;  
& thus erth goth to erth, by short *conclusion*. 36

(10)

Who so rekyn also of William Conquerowr,  
Kyng Harry þe first, *pat* was of knyghthode flowr ;  
Erth hath closed *them* full streytly in his bowr ;  
Loo, the ende of worthynes ! here is no more socowr. 40

(11)

Now thei *pat* leve vpon erth, both yong & old,  
Thynk how ye shall to erth, be ye neuer so bold ;  
Ye be vnsiker, whe*per* it be in hete or cold,  
Like as *your* brother dide beffore, as I haue told. 44

(12)

Now ye folk *pat* be here, ye may not long endure,  
But *pat* ye shall torn to erth, I do you ensure ;  
& yf ye lyst of þe trewth to se a playn fugure,  
Go to seynt Powlis, & see *per* the portratowr. 48

(13)

All ys erth, & shall be erth, as it shew*ith* ther,  
*per*-for, or dredfull deth *with* his dart you dere,  
& for to torn in to erth, no man shall it forbere,  
Wisely purvey you beffore, & *per*-of haue no fere. 52

(14)

Now, sith by deth we shall all pas, it is to vs *certeyn*,  
For of þe erth we *com* all, & to þe erth shall torn agayn ;  
*per*-for to strive of<sup>1</sup> grucche, it were but in vayn,  
For all is erth, & shall be erth, no thyng more *certayn*. 56

<sup>1</sup> or ?

(15)

Now erth vppon erth, consydre thow may,  
 How erth commeth to erth, nakyd all-way.  
 Why shuld erth vpon erth go stowt or gay,  
 Sith erth owt of erth shall passe in pore a-ray? 60

(16)

I consaill you, vpon erth þat wikkidly haue wrowght,  
 Whill þat erth is on erth, torn vp your thowght,  
 & pray to God vppon erth, þat all þe erth hath wrowght,  
 þat erth owt of erth, to blis may be browght. 64  
 Amen.

80c. [Dr. John Ednam on What's the good of it!]

*Si sum diues agris et nobilitate : quid inde ?*  
*Si mea sponsa decens<sup>1</sup> et si formosa : quid inde ?*  
*Si mihi sunt nati, opes et fama : quid inde ?* 3  
*Si sum felix annis, et vixero mille : quid inde ?*  
*Si rota fortune me tollat ad astra : quid inde ?*  
*Tam cito poterunt<sup>2</sup> hec omnia quam nichill inde.* 6  
 Quod doctor Joh[ann]es Ednam.

80d. [God's Blessing.]

*Cruor fusus Jhesu Christi cruceis in patibilo,*  
*Nos consortes prebuidisti celi contubernio,*  
*Sic descendat super nos Dei benedictio.* 3

81.

To dy, to dy! what haue I [leaf 210]  
 Offendit þat deth is so hasty!

(1)

O marcyfull God, maker of all mankynd,  
 What meneth dethe in his mynd,  
 & I so yonge of age— 3  
 Now deth is vnkynd;  
 For he seyth: "Man! stop thy wynde,"  
 þus he doth rage. 6

<sup>1</sup> MS. *decens*      <sup>2</sup> *poterent* MS. ; *poterint Flügel*.



(2)

¶ ✚ So dye shall then

All Crystyn men ;

No man wottith his tyme, ne when, 9

Wherfor thow may,

Yf þou be hye,

Thynk non oþer but þou shalt dye. 12

## [Death and the Four Ages of Man.]

(1)

¶ In XX<sup>ti</sup> yere of age, remembre we eueyrychon,

þat deth will not be strange, to taste vs by on &amp; on,

✚ so dy With siknes grevows, which makith man to grone,  
Deth biddith beware, þis day a man, to-morow non. 16

(2)

¶ In XL yere of age, whan man is stowt &amp; stronge,

Trow ye þat deth dare stryk hym or do hym any wrong ?

✚ so dy Yes, for-soth, with worldly deth he vill not spare among,  
& seyth : " Man, beware ! þou shalt not tary long." 20

(3)

¶ In LX yere of age, then tyme is cum to thynk—

How he will cum to þe hows, &amp; sit on þe hynke,

Comaundyng man to stowpe toward þe pittis brynk ;

✚ so dy Than farewell, worldis joy, whan deth shall bid a man  
drynk. 24

(4)

¶ The last age of mankynd is called 'decrepitus,'

Whan man lakkith reason, than deth biddith hym thus :

✚ so dy Owt of þis world his lyf to pas with mercy of Jhesus ;  
Deth strykith with sword / & seyth : " Man ! it shal be  
thus." 28

Explicit.

## 82. ['Speculum vitae et mortis.']

(1)

[leaf 20v]

(2)

Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria,

Cuius prosperitas est transitoria ?

Tam cito labitur eius potencia

Quam vasa figuli que sunt fragilia. 4

Quis credat litteris scriptis in glacie ?

Quam mundi fragilis vane substantie !

Fallit in premiis, fallit in spacie,

Quis vnquam tenuit tempus fiducie ? 8

(3)

Credendum magis est auris falacibus  
 Quam mundi miseris prosperitatibus,  
 Falsis in sompniis ac vanitatibus,  
 Falsis in studiis et voluptatibus. 12

(4)

Die vbi Salamon olim tam nobilis,  
 Vell Samson vbi est dux inuincibilis,  
 Vell pulcher Absolon vultu mirabilis,  
 Vell dulcis Jonathas multum ama-  
 bilis? 16

(5)

Quo Cesar abiit celsus imperio,  
 Vell diues splendidus totus in pran-  
 die vbi Tullius clarus eloquio [dio?  
 Vell Aristotiles summus ingenio? 20

(6)

Tot clari proceres, tot retro spacia,  
 Tot ora presulum, tot regum forcia,  
 Tot mundi principes, tanta potencia,  
 In ictu oculi clauduntur omnia. 24

(7)

Quam breue festum est haec mundi  
 gloria?  
 Vt umbra fugiunt ipsius gaudia.

Que tamen subtrahunt eterna premia,  
 Et ducunt hominem ad rura deuia. 28

(8)

O esca verminum, o massa pulueris,  
 O ros, o vanitas, vt quid extolleris!  
 Ignoras penitus, vtrum cras vixeris,  
 Fac bonum omnibusquam diu poteris.

(9)

Hec carnis gloria, que magni pendi-  
 Sacris in litteris flos feni dicitur, [tur,  
 Vell bene folium, quod yentorabitur;  
 Sic vita hominis a luce trahitur. 36

(10)

Nill tuum dixeris quod potes perdere,  
 Quod mundus tribuit habet repetere,  
 Superna cogita, cor sit in ethere,  
 Felix qui poterit mundum contemp-  
 nere. 40

(11)

Vt marcent yeme frondes et folia,  
 Sic mortis frigore tabescunt omnia.  
 Hinc, cum sit labilis presens leticia,  
 Cur mundus militat sub vana gloria  
 Speculum vite et mortis.

IV. *Historical Poems.*

83.

Hic incipit

[leaf 169, back]

The Lamentacion of the Duches of Glossester.<sup>1</sup>

(1)

Thorow-owt a pales as I can passe,  
 I liard a lady make gret mone ;  
 & ever she syked & sayd : " Alas,  
 All worldly joy ys from me gone! 4  
 & thus am I lefte, my self alone,  
 & all my frendis from me can fle,  
 Alas! I am full woo be-gon!  
 All women may be ware by me. 8

(2)

All women *pat in* this world be  
 wrowght,  
 By me they may insampull take,  
 As I *pat* was browght vp of nowght,  
 A prince had chosyn me to his  
 make. 12  
 My sofferen lorde so to for-sake,  
 Yt was a dulfull destenye ;  
 Alas! for to sorow how shuld I  
 slake? 15  
 All women may be ware by me.

(3)

I was so high vpon my whele,  
 Myne own estate I could not know;  
 Therfor the gospell seyth full well :  
 ' Who will be high, he shall below.'  
 The whele of fortune, who may it  
 trow?

All ys but veyn & vanyte! 22  
 My flowris of joy be all down blow;  
 All women may be ware by me.

(4)

In worldly joy & worthynes  
 I was be-sette on euery side;  
 Of Glowcester I was duches, 27  
 A-monge all women magnifyed;  
<sup>2</sup> As Lucyfer fell down for pryde,  
 I fell from all felyceyte; [21f. 170]  
 I hade no grace, my self to gyde;  
 All women may be ware by me.

(5)

Alas! what was myn adventure,<sup>3</sup>  
 So sodeynly down for to fall, 34  
 That hade all London at my cure,<sup>3</sup>  
 To crok & knele whan I wold call?  
 Now, Fader of Hevyn celestyall.  
 Of my *complaynt* haue pyte! 38  
 Now am I made sympulest of all:  
 All women may be ware by me.

(6)

Be-fore the covnsell of this londe  
 At Westmynster, vpon a day,  
 Full rewriully ther dide I stonde;  
 A worde for me durst no man  
 say. 44  
 Owrsoverayn lorde, *withowt* delay,

<sup>1</sup> Title written in a different hand along the margin.<sup>3</sup> The final e's in adventure and cure were added in later ink.

Was ther ; he myght both here  
 & see,  
 & to his grace he toke me ay :  
 All women may beware by me.48

(7)

Hys grace to me was evermore gayn,  
 Though I hade done so gret offence;  
 The lawe wold I hade bene slayn,  
 & sum men dyde ther delygence.52  
 þat worthy pry[n]ce of high pru-  
 dence,

Of my sorow hade gret petye :  
 Honour to hym with reverence !  
 All women may beware by me.56

(8)

I come be-fore the *spiritualte* :  
 Two cardynals & byshoppis fyve,  
 & oder men of gret degre  
 Examened me of all my lyff ; 60  
 & openly I dyde me shryff  
 Of all thyng þat they asked me ;  
 Than was I putt in penance belyff ;  
 All women may beware by me.64

(9)

Thorow London, in many a strete  
 Of them þat were most pryneypall,  
 I went barefote on my fette,  
 þat sumtyme was wonte to ride  
 riall. 68

Fader of hevyn & lorde of all,  
 As thou wilt, so must yt be ;  
 The synce of pryde will haue a fall :  
 All women may beware by me.72

(10)

Farewell, London, & haue good day !  
 At the I take my leve this tyde,  
 Farewell, Grenwyche, for ever & ay !  
 Farewell, fayer placis on Temys  
 syde ! 76

Farewell, all welth in the world  
 so wide !

I am asigned wher I shal be,  
 Vnder mens keepyng I must a-bide ;  
 All women may beware by me.80

(11)

Farewell, damask & clothes of gold !  
 Farewell, velwet & clothes in  
 grayn !

Farewell, robes in many a folde ! 83  
 Farewell ! I se you never agayn.

<sup>1</sup> Farewell, my lorde & sufferayn !

Farewell ! yt may no better be ;  
 Owr partyng ys grownd of felyng  
 payn : [1 leaf 170, back]

All women may beware by me.88

(12)

Farewell, my mynstrels, & all your  
 songe,  
 þat ofte hath made me for to  
 davnce !

Farewell ! I wott I haue done wronge,  
 & I wyte my mys-governance. 92  
 Now I lyste nother to pryke nor  
 prance ;

My pryde is put to poverté ;  
 Thus both in Englonde & in Fraunce  
 All women may beware by me.96

(13)

Farewell, all joy & lustynesse !  
 All worldly myrth I may for-sake,  
 I am so full of hevynesse, [make.  
 I wott not to whom my mone to  
 Vnto hym I will me take, 101

þat for me dyed vpon a tre ;  
 In prayer I will both walke & wake :  
 All women may be ware by me.

Here endith þe lamytacion of the  
 Duches of Gloucestre.

84.

The Lamytacion off  
Quene Elyzabeth [by Sir Thomas More].

[leaf 175]

(1)

Ye þat put your trust & confydence  
In worldly riches & frayll prosperyte,  
þat so leue here, as ye shuld never hens,  
Remember deth, & loke here vpon me.  
Insampull, I thynk, þer may no better be. 5  
Yourself wote well þat in þis realme was I  
Your quene but late : loo ! here I lye. 7

(2)

Was I not born of old worthy lynage ? 8  
Was not my moder, quene, & my fader, kyng ?  
Was I not a kyng's fere in maryage ?  
Hade I not plente of euery plesant thyng ?  
Marcyfull God ! þis ys a strange reconyng ; 12  
Ryches, honour, welth & auncetry,  
Hath me for-sake. Loo ! here I lye. 14

(3)

Yff worship myght haue kept me, I had no[t] g[on], 15  
Yff welth myght me haue serued, I nedid not to f[ere],  
Yff money myght haue hold, I laked non,  
But, o, good God ! what awaylith all þis gere ?  
Whan deth commyth, thy myghti mesangere, 19  
Obey we must, þer ys no remedye ;  
He hath me somond. Loo ! here I lye. 21

(4)

Yet was I lately promised oper wyse ; [leaf 175, back] 22  
This yere to leue in welth & delice.  
Lo ! wher-to comyth thi blandyshyng promyse,  
O false astrologye dyvynatrice,<sup>1</sup>  
Of Godis secrettis makyng the so wyse, 26  
How trew ys for this yere the propheysye :  
The yere yet lastyth, and loo ! now here I lye. 28

(5)

O brytill welth, ay full of bitternes, 29  
Thy synglar plesure ay dowbled ys with payn.

<sup>1</sup> MS. dynynatrice

- Accompte my sorow fyrst & my distres  
 Sondre wyse, & rekyn ther a-gayn  
 The yoy þat I haue had, I dare not sayn. 33  
 For all my honour, indured yet haue I  
 More wo than welth, & lo, here I lye. 35  
 (6)
- Wher are owr castellis now, & owr towers ! 36  
 Goodly Richemond, son, art þou gon from me !  
 At Westmynster þat goodly werk of yours,  
 Myne own dere lord, now shall I neuer se.  
 Almyghty God witsave to grante þat ye 40  
 & your children well may edyfy !  
 My place bidded ys ; for lo, here I lye. 42  
 (7)
- A-dewe, my trew spouse, my worthi lord ! 43  
 The feythfull love þat dide vs to combyne  
 In maryage & pesybull concorde,  
 Vnto your hondis here I elene resyne.  
 To be bestowed on your children & myne. 47  
 Erst were ye fader ; now must ye supplye  
 The moders parte also : lo, wher I lye ! 49  
 (8)
- Farewell, my dowghter, lady Margarete ! 50  
 God wote, full sore yt grevid hath my mynd,  
 þat ye shuld go wher we shuld seldom mete,  
 Now am I gon, & haue left you behynd :  
 O mortall folke, what we [be] very blynd ! 54  
 þat we lest fere, full oft yt ys full nye ;  
 Fro you departe I fyrst ; lo, here I lye ! 56  
 (9)
- Farewell, madam, my lordis worpi moder ! 57  
 Comfort your son, & be ye of good chere :  
 Take all in worth, for yt will be non oper.  
 Farwell, my dowghter, late the fere  
 To prince Arthur, my own child so dere : 61  
 Yt botith not for me to wepe & crye.  
 Pray for my sowle, for now, lo, here I lye. 63  
 (10)
- A-dewe, Lord Harry, my lovely son, a-dewe ! 64  
 Owr Lord increase your honour & your estate !

A-dewe, my dowghter Mary, bright of hewe !  
 God make you *vertuous*, wyse & fortvnate !  
 A-dewe, swet harte, my lady dowghter Cate ! 68  
 Thou shalte, good babe, suche ys thi destenye,  
 Thy moder never know, for lo, here I lye ! 70

(11)

O lady Cecill, Anne and Kateryne, [leaf 176] 71  
 Farewell, my welbelouyd systers thre !

O lady Brygyte, dere syster myne,  
 Lo, here the ende of worldly vanyte !  
 Lo, well ar you, pat erthly folye fle, 75  
 And hevynty thyngis loue & magnyfye ;  
 Farewell, & pray for me ; for lo, here I lye ! 77

(12)

Adewe, my lordis & ladyes all ! 78

Adewe, my feythfull *seruantis* euerychon !  
 Adewe, my Comyns, whom I neuer sha[ll]  
 Se in pis world ;—wherfor, to the a-lone,  
 Immortall God, very thre in on, 82  
 I me commend, to thy infenyte mercy,  
 Shew to thi *seruant* now ; for lo, here I lye ! 84

84b. [Latin Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth,  
 wife of Henry VII.]

Extinctum jacet hic *genus* a plantagine dati,  
 Et rosa purpurea candida mixta rosis,  
 Elizabeth, claris *Anglorum* regibus orta,  
 Regina ac patrii gloria rara soli,  
 Edwardi soboles quarti, *tibi* septimo coniux, 5  
 Henrici, heu populi cura benigna tui ;  
 Exemplar vite, qua nec prestancior altra  
 Moribus, ingenio, nec probitata fuit.  
 Regina[m] Deus eterno dignetur honore  
 Et regem hic annos viuere gefferos.<sup>1</sup> 10

84c. [English Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth.]

Here lith the fresshe flowr of Plantagenet ;  
 Here lith the white rose in the rede sete ;

<sup>1</sup> The Latin of this I have purposely left unaltered. For the right readings from *Weever*, see notes.

Here lith the nobull quen Elyzabeth ;	
Here lith the princes departid by deth ;	4
Here lith blode of owr contray royall ;	
Here lith fame of Ynglond immortall ;	
Here lith of Edward the III <sup>th</sup> a picture ;	
Her lith his dowghter & perle pure ;	8
Here lith þe wyff of Harry, owr trew kyng ;	
Here lith þe hart, þe joy & þe gold ryng ;	
Here lith the lady so lyberall & graci <sup>us</sup> ;	
Here lith the pleasure of thy hows ;	12
Here lith very lone of man & child ;	
Here lith insampull, owr myndez to bild ;	
Here lith all bewte, of lyvyng a myrroure ;	
Here lith all vertu, good maner & honour ;	16
God grant her now hevyn to encrese,	
& owr kyn Harry long lyff & pease !	18
Explicit.	

Iste liber pertinet Rycardo Hill,  
*servant with M. Wynger, alderman of London.*

## 85.

**A treatice of London [by William Dunbar].**

## (1)

London, thow art of townes a <i>per se</i> ,	[leaf 199, back]
Soverayn of cyties, semlyest by sight,	
Of high renown, riches & royalte,	
Of lordis, barones, & many goodly knyght,	
Of most dilectable lusty ladies bryght,	5
Of famowse <i>prelates</i> in habytis clerycall,	
Of <i>merchantis</i> full of substance & myght ;	
London, thow art þe flour of cytes all.	8

## (2)

Gladdeth a-non, thow lusty Troynouant,	9
Citie that <i>sumtyme</i> called was New Troye ;	
In all this erth, imperiall as <i>pou stante</i> ,	
Prynces of townes, of pleasure & joye,	
A rychar restyth vnder no Crystyn Roie,	13



For manly power *with* craftes naturall  
Formeth no fayrer sith the flode of Noye.

London, thou art þe flowr of cyties all ! 16

(3)

Geme of all joye, jaspe of jocondyte, 17

Moste myghty carbuncle of *vertu* & valour,  
Strong Troy in vigure & sterne-vite,

Of royall cyties rose & geraflowr,  
Empres of townes, exalte in honowr, 21

In beawte beryng þe trone imperyall,  
Swete *paradise* *prosellyng* in pleasowr ;  
London, thou art þe flowr of ceties all ! 24

(4)

A-bove all ryvers, thy ryuer hath renown, 25

Whose boryall stremes plesant & preclare,

Vnder thy lusty walles renneth down,

Wher many a swan doth swym *with* wyngis fayre,

Wher many a barge doth sayle & rowe *with* thayre, 29

Wher many a shipe doth rest *with* toppe royall.

O town of townes, patron but compare !

London, thou art þe flowr of ceties all ! 32

(5)

Vppon thy lusty brygge of pylers whight 33

Ben *merchantis* full royall to beholde ;

Vpon thy stretes goth many a semely knyght

In velvet gownes & cheynes of fyne gokle.

By Julius Sesar thy Tour fownded of olde 37

May be the hows of Mars victoryall,

Whose artylary *with* tonge may not be told.

London, thou art the flowr of ceties all ! 40

(6)

Strong be the walles þat abowt þe stondes, [leaf 200]

Wise be the people þat *with*in the dwellis ;

Fresshe is thy river *with* his lusty strandis ;

Blith be the chirches ; well sownyng be þe bellis ;

Ryche be thy *merchantis* in substance þat excellis ; 45

Fayre be þe wyffes, right lovesum, whit & small,

Clere be thy virgyns, lusty vnder kellis.

London, þou art the flowr of ceties all ! 48

(7)

Thy famowse mayre, by princely gouernance,	49
With swerde of justice the ruleth prudently,	
No lorde of Paris, Venys, or Florance,	
In dignyte or honour goth hym nygh.	
He is examplar, right lodester & gwy,	53
Prynecypall patrone & rose orygynall,	
A-bove all mayres, as master most worthy.	
London, pou art the flowr of cities all!	56
Explicit þe treatise of London, made at M. Shaa table	
whan he was mayre.	

[*fol. 3b, index:* "a litill balet made by London, made at Mr. Shawes table **by a Skote.**"]

V. *Ballads and Worldly Songs.*  
*Humorous and Satirical Pieces.*

86.

Lully, lulley, lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak away.

[leaf 165, back]

(1)

He bare hym vp, he bare hym down,  
 He bare hym in to an orchard  
 brown.

Lully, lulley, lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak  
 away. 4

(2)

¶ In þat orchard þer was an hall,  
 þat was hangid with purpill & pall;  
 Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak  
 away.] 8

(3)

¶ And in þat hall þer was a bede,  
 Hit was hangid with gold so rede;  
 Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak  
 away.] 12

(4)

¶ And yn þat bed þer lythe a knyght,  
 His woundis bledyng day & nyght;  
 Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak  
 away.] 16

(5)

¶ By þat bedis side þer kneleth a may,  
 & she wepeth both nyght & day;  
 Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak  
 away.] 20

(6)

¶ & by þat beddis side þer stondith  
 a ston,  
 "Corpus Christi" wretyn þer-on.  
 Lully, lulley, [lully, lulley!  
 þe fawcon hath born my mak  
 away.] 24

Explicit.

87. [How! we shall have game & sport ynow!]

(1)

As I walked by a forest side,  
 I met with a foster; he bad me a-bid.  
 At a place wher he me sett,  
 He bad me, what tyme an hart I met,

[leaf 178]

4

That I shuld let slyppe & say "go bett";  
 With "hay go bet, hay go bett, hay go bett,"

How! we shall haue game & sport ynow. 7

(2)

I had not stond ther but a while,  
 Ye, not þe montenance of a myle,  
 But a gret hart *cam rennyng, withowt any gile*;  
 With "*þer he goth, þer he goth, þer he gothe*"!

How! we shall haue game & sport ynow. 12

(3)

I had no sonner my howndis lat goo.  
 But the hart was over-throwe,  
 Than euery man began to blowe,  
 With "*trororo, trororo, trororo*,"

How! we shall haue game & sport ynow. 17

### 88. [My twelve oxen.]

(1)

I haue XII oxen þat be fayre & brown,  
 & they go a grasynge down by the town,  
 With hay, with howe, with hay!

Sawyste thou not myn oxen, þou litill prety boy? 4

(2)

I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & whight,  
 & they go a grasynge down by the dyke,  
 With hay, with howe, with hay!

Sawyste not þou myn oxen, þou lytyll prety boy? 8

(3)

I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & blak,  
 & they go a grasynge down by the lak,  
 With hay, with howe, with hay!

Sawyste not þou myn oxen, þou lytyll prety boy? 12

(4)

I haue XII oxen, & they be fayre & rede,  
 & they go a grasynge down by þe mede,  
 With hay, with howe, with hay!

Sawyste not þou myn oxen, þou litill prety boy? 16

Explicit.

A treatise of wyne.

[leaf 101]

- (1)  
The best tre, yf ye take entent,  
Inter ligna fructifera  
Ys þe vine tre, by good argument,  
Dulce ferens pondera. 4
- (2)  
¶ Seynt Luke seyth in his gossell :  
Arbor fructu nescitur ;  
The vyne berith wyne, as I you tell,  
Hinc aliis preponitur. 8
- (3)  
¶ The first that plantid þe vyeard  
Manet in celi gaudio,  
His name was Noe, as I am lerned,  
Genesis testimonio. 12
- (4)  
¶ God gaff vnto hym knowlage & witt,  
A quo procedunt omnia,  
First of þe grape wyne for to get  
Propter magna misteria. 16
- (5)  
¶ Melchisedech made offeryng,  
Dando licorem vinum,  
Full myghtyly sacrafying  
Altaris sacraficium. 20
- (6)  
¶ The first myracle þat Jhesus dide,  
Erat in vino rubio ;  
In Cana Galalee þer it be-tide  
Testante evangelio. 24
- (7)  
¶ He changed water in to wyne,  
Aque rubescunt idrie ;  
& bade geve it to archetriclyne,  
Vt gustet tunc primarie. 28
- (8)  
¶ Lyke as þe rose exceedeth all flowres  
Inter cuncta florigera,  
So doth wyne oper lycowres  
Dans multa salutifera. 32
- (9)  
¶ Dauid the prophet seyth þat wyne  
Letificat cor hominis ;  
Yt maketh men mery, yf it be fyne,  
Est ergo digni nominis. 36
- (10)  
¶ The malicoli fumositye,  
Que generat tristitiam,  
Yt causith from þe hart to rise  
Tollens omnem mestitiam. 40
- (11)  
¶ The first chapter specified  
Libri ecclesiastici,  
þat wyne ys<sup>1</sup> musik of cunying delite,  
Letificat cor clarici. 44
- (12)  
¶ Sirs, yf ye will se Boyce  
“ De disciplina scolarium,”  
þer shall ye se withowt mysse,  
Quod vinum acuit Ingenium. 48
- (13)  
¶ First whan Ypocras shuld dispute  
Cum viris sapientibus,  
Good wyne beffore was his persute,  
Acumen prebens sencibus. 52
- (14)  
¶ Hit quykneth a mans spiritis &  
his mynd, [leaf 101, back]  
Audaciam dat liquentibus :  
Yf þe wyne be good & well fyned,  
Prodeste sobrie bibentibus. 56

<sup>1</sup> ys MS.] and *or* with : Flügel. — Qu. as ?

- (15)  
 ¶ Good wyne receyved moderately  
 Mox cerebrum letificat, [dye,  
 Naturall het it strengtheth well per-  
 Omne membrum fortificat. 60
- (16)  
 ¶ Droukyn also sobirly,  
 Degestionem vberans,  
 Helthe it lengtheth also of þe body,  
 Naturam humanam prosperans. 64
- (17)  
 ¶ Good wyne provokis a man to  
 swete  
 Et plena lavat viscera,  
 Hit maketh men to ete per mete,  
 Facit-que corda prospera. 68
- (18)  
 ¶ Hit norissheth age, yf it be good,  
 Facit vt esset juvenis,  
 Hit gadereth in hym gentill blode,  
 Nam venas purgat sanguinis. 72
- (19)  
 ¶ Syrs, by all thes causes ye shuld  
 Que sunt racionabiles, [thynk,
- þat good wyne shuld be best of all  
 drynk,  
 Inter potus potabiles. 76
- (20)  
 ¶ Fille the Cuppe well, belamyge,  
 Potum iam michi ingere ;  
 I haue said, till my lippis be drye,  
 Vellem nunc vinum bibere. 80
- (21)  
 ¶ Gentill blode loveth gentill drynk,  
 Nam simile amat simile ;  
 Had I þe cuppe full by þe brynk,  
 Parum manebit bibile. 84
- (22)  
 ¶ Wyne-drynkys all, with gret  
 honowr  
 Semper laudate dominum,  
 þe which sendith þe good licowr  
 Propter salutem hominum. 88
- (23)  
 ¶ Plente to all þat love good wyne  
 Donet Deus homo largius, [hene,  
 & bryng them sone whan they go  
 Vbi non siscient amplius. 92

## 90.

**Hoow, gossip myne, gossip myn,  
 Whan will we go to þe wyne,  
 Good gossip[is myn ?]**

[leaf 206, back.]

- (1)  
 I shall you tell a full good sport,  
 How gossipis gader them on a sort,  
 Ther seke bodyes to comforte 3  
 Whan they mete  
 In lane or stret,  
 God gossipis myn. 6
- (2)  
 But I dare not, for þer dissplesans,  
 Tell of þes maters half the substance,  
 But yet sum what of þer gouernance,9
- As ferre as I dare.  
 I will declare,  
 Good gossipis myn. 12
- (3)  
 “ Good gossip myn, wher haue ye  
 be ?  
 Hit is so long sith I you see ;  
 Wher is þe best wyne, tell you me !  
 Can ye owght tell ? ”  
 “ Ye, full well,  
 Good gossipis myn. 18

(4)

I know a drawght of mery-go-down ;  
The beste it is in all this town,  
But yet I wolde not, for my gown,  
My husbond wyste."

"Ye may me triste,  
Good gossipp(is) myn." 24

(5)

"Call forth owr gossippis by & by,  
Elynore, Johan & Margery,  
Margret, Alis & Cecely, 27  
For pei will cum,  
Both all & som,  
Good gossippis myn, a ! 30

(6)

Andeche of them will sum what bryng  
Gose or pigge, or capons wyng,  
Pastes of pygynnes, or sum oþer  
thyng ; 33  
For we mvste ete  
Sum maner mett,  
Good gossippis myn, a ! 36

(7)

Go beffore by tweyn & tweyn,  
Wisely þat ye be not seen,  
For I mvste home & cum a-gayn,  
To witt, ywis,  
Wher my husbond is,  
Good gossippis myn, a ! 42

(8)

[1 leaf 207]

1Astrype or two God myght send me,  
Yf my husbond myght here see me."  
"She þat is a-ferde, lett her flee ;"  
Quod Alis than,  
"I dred no man,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 48

(9)

"Now be we in þe tavern sett,  
A drawght of þe best lett hym fett,

To bryng owr husbondis owt of dett ;  
For we will spend  
Till God more send,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 54

(10)

Eche of them browght forth per  
disshe,  
Sum browght flesshe, & sum  
[browght] fische. [wisshe :  
Quod Margret meke now with a  
"I wold Anne were here,  
She wold mak vs chere,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 60

(11)

"How say ye, gossippis? Is þis wyn  
good?" [rode !  
"þat is it," quod Elynore, "by pe  
It chereth þe hart & comforteth þe  
Such jonkers amonge [blod.  
Shall make vs leve long.  
Good gossippis [myn, a] !" 66

(12)

Anne bade me fill a pot of Muscadell,  
"For of all wyne I love it well ;  
Swet wyne kepe my body in hele ;  
Yf I had it nowght,  
I shuld tak thought,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 72

(13)

"How loke ye, gossip, at þe bordis  
end ?  
Not mery, gossip? God it amend !  
All shall be well, els God defend ;  
Be mery & glad  
& sit not so saule,  
Good gossip myn, a !" 78

(14)

"Wold God I had don after your  
covnsell,

For my husbond is so fell,  
He betith me lyke þe devill of hell,  
And þe more I crye,  
þe lesse mercy,

Good gossippis myn, a !" 84  
(15)

Alis *with* a lowde voys spak than :  
"Evis," she said, "litill good he can,  
þat betith or striketh any woman,

And specially his wyff,  
God geve hym short lyff,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 90  
(16)

Margret makesaid: "Somot I thryve,  
I know no man þat is a-lyve,  
þat gevith me II strokis, bvt he  
haue V :

I am not afferd,  
Thowgh he haue a berde,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 96  
(17)

On cast down her shot, & went a-way :  
"Gossip," quod Elynore, "what dide  
she pay ?"

"Not but a peny : loo, þer-for I say,  
She shall no more  
Be of ovr lore,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 102  
(18)

"Suche gestis we may haue ynow,  
þat will not for þer shot alowe ;  
With whom com she, gossip !"

"With you." 105  
"Nay," quod Johan,  
"I com aloon,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 108  
(19)

"Now rekyn ovr shot, & go we  
hens ;

What cummeth to eche of vs ?"  
"But IIIId."

"Parde, pis is but a small expens  
For suche a sorte,  
& all but sporte,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 114  
(20)

"Torn down þe stret, whan ye cum  
owt, [1 leaf 207, back]  
& we will cumpas rownd a-bowt."

"Gossip," quod Anne, "what nedith  
þat dowt ? 117  
Your husbond is pleased,  
Whan ye be eased,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 120  
(21)

What-so-euer any man thynk,  
We com for nowght but for good  
drynk ;

Now let vs go home & wynke, 123  
For it may be seen  
Wher we haue ben,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 126  
(22)

This is þe thowght þat gossippis take :  
Ous in þe wek, mery will they  
make,

& all small drynkis þei will forsake ;  
But wyne of þe best  
Shall have no rest,  
Good gossippis myn, a !" 132  
(23)

Sum be at þe tavern III<sup>se</sup> in þe weke,  
& so be sum euery day eke,  
Or ellis þei will gron & mak them sek,  
For thyngis vsed  
Will not be refused ;

Good gossippis myn, a !" 138  
Explicit.



91.

In villa, in villa, quid vidistis in villa?

[leaf 241]

(1)

Many a man blamys his wyffe *parde* ;  
Yet he ys more to blame than she,<sup>1</sup>

Trow ye *pat* any suche ther be

In villa?

4

(2)

Ye, ye, hold your pease, for shame !  
By owr Lady, ye be to blame,

Wene you that womenys tongis be

In villa?

[lame

(3)

Nay, God for-bede ! yt ys naturall  
For them to be right lyberall,

Now I report me, overall

In villa.

12

(4)

On thyng for-soth I haue espyed ;  
All women be not tong-tyed ;

For yf they be, they be by-lyed

In villa.

16

(5)

Yff owght be sayd to them, *sertayn*,  
Wene you *pei* will not answer a-gayn?

Yes, for euery word, twayn !

In villa.

20

(6)

Now, in gud feyth, the soth to say,  
They haue gretcavse, from day to day,

For they may nother sport ne play

In villa.

24

(7)

*per* husbondis controll them so  
stretyly ;

But zet no force for *pat* hardely ;

*per* skuse shall be made full craftyly

In villa.

28

(8)

How say ye, women *pat* husbondis  
haue ?

Will not ye ther honowr saue,

& call them 'lowsy stynkyng knave'?

In villa !

32

(9)

Yes, so haue I hard tell or this,

Not fer owt of this cuntrey ywys,

Of sum of them, men shall not mys,

In villa.

36

(10)

God wot, gret cavse *pei* haue a-mong ;

But dowt ye not, ther hartis be  
strong,

For they may sofer no maner wrong

In villa.

40

(11)

And yff *pei* dyde, ther hartis wold  
brest,

Wher-for in feyth I hold yt best,

Lett them a-lone with evyll rest

In villa.

44

(12)

Ye, husbondis all, with on asent,

Lett your wyffys haue *per* yntent,

Or suerly ye will be shent

In villa.

48

(13)

Ytt ys hard a-yenst *pe* strem to  
stryve,

For hym *pat* cast hym for to thryve,

He mvst aske leve of hys wyff,

In villa.

52

(14)

Or ellis by God & by the rode,

Be he never so wyld & wode,

Hys here shall grow thorow his hode

In villa.

56

Explicit.

<sup>1</sup> he . . . she] MS. she . . . he.

## 92.

Hay, hey, hey, hey,  
I will haue the whetston, and I may.

[leaf 211, back]

(1)

I sawe a doge sethyng sowse,  
& an ape thechyng an howse,  
And a podyng etyng a mowse,  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 4

(2)

I sawe an vrchyn shape & sewe  
And a-noder bake & brewe,  
Scowre the pottis as þei were newe,  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 8

(3)

I sawe a code-fysshe corn sowe,  
& a worm a whystyll blowe,  
& a pye tredyng a crow,  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 12

(4)

I sawe a stokfysshe drawyng a harow,<sup>1</sup>  
& a-noder dryveyng a barow,  
& a saltfysshe shotyng an arow,  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 16

(5)

I sawe a bore, burdeyns bynd,  
& a froge, clewens wynd,  
& a tode, mystard grynd,  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 20

(6)

I sawe a sowe bere kyrc hers to  
wasshe;  
The second sowe had an hege to  
plasshe;  
þe III<sup>de</sup> sow went to þe barn to  
throsshe,  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 24

(7)

I sawe an ege etyng a pye;  
Geve me drynke, my mowth ys drye;  
Yet ys not long syth I made a lye.  
I will haue þe whetston, & I may. 28  
Explicit.

## 93.

“Alas,” sayd þe gudman, “this ys an hevvy lyff”; [leaf 219.  
“And all ys well þat endyth well.” said þe gud wyff.

(1)

A lytill tale I will you tell.  
The very trowth, how it befell.  
& was trew as þe gospell.  
Att þe townys end. 4

(2)

Betwen þe gudman & his make,  
A lytill stryf be-gon to wake;  
þe wyff was sum-what shrew shake,  
At þe townys end. 8

(3)

He gafe a thyng ther hym lyst,  
As son as his wyff yt wyst,  
Vp she stode, & bent her fyst,  
At the townys end. 12

(4)

“Thou knave, þou churle,” gan she  
“In the XX<sup>te</sup> devyls way, [say,  
Who bade the geve my gud a-way  
At the townys end? 16

<sup>1</sup> MS, barow.

(5)

þou traytor, þou thief, þou mysguerned  
To love þe furst when I began, [man!  
I wold þou had be hangyd than  
At þe townys end." 20

(6)

He lent her a strype, two or III,  
"Owt, alas!" then cryed she,  
"I aske a vengeance, thief, on the,  
At þe townys end. 24

(7)

Thou stynkyng coward! so haue I  
grace,  
þou daryst not loke a man in the face,  
Now lett them say I know the cace,  
At þe townys ende." 28

(8)

"What, dame, what hast þou but of  
& I haue no-thing of the [me;  
But chydyng, brawlyng<sup>1</sup>; evyll mvst  
þou the  
At þe townys end." 32

(9)

The gudman myght no lengar for-  
But smote hys wyff on the ere, [bere,  
þat she ouer threw: then lay shether,  
At þe townys end. 36

(10)

"Alas," she sayd, "I am but dede:  
I trow þe brayn be owt of my hed";  
& yet þer was no blod shed  
At þe townys end. 40

(11)

"Gett me a priest, þat I were shryve;  
For I wot well I shall not lyve,  
For I shall dye or to-morow eve  
At þe townys end." 44

(12)

This tale must nedis trew be:  
For he þat sawe yt, told yt me;  
Aske ferder, & know shall ye.  
At þe townys end. 48

(13)

Now euery man þat ys a-lone,  
þat shuld be weddyd to such a on,  
I counsayl hym raper to haue non  
At þe townys end; 52

(14)

Lest he be knocked a-bowt þe pate;  
Then to repent yt ys to late,  
When on his cheke he ys chekmate,  
[At þe townys end.] 56

Explicit.

# 94. [Old Hogyn and his Girl.]

(1)

<sup>2</sup> ¶ Hogyn cam to bowers dore,  
Hogyn cam to bowers dore, [<sup>2</sup>ff. 219, bk.]  
He tryld vpon þe pyn for love,  
Hum, ha, trill go bell!  
He tryld vpon þe py[n] for love,  
Hum, ha, trill go bell! 6

(2)

¶ Vp she rose & lett hym yn,  
Vp she rose & let hym yn,

She had a-went, she had worshipped  
all her kyn;  
Hum, ha, trill go bell!  
She had a-went, she had worshipped  
all he[r] kyn,  
Hum, ha, trill go bell! 12

(3)

¶ When þei were to bed browght,  
Whan thei were to bed browght,  
The old chorle he cowlde do nowght;

<sup>1</sup> MS. barwlyng.

Hum, ha, trill go bell !  
 The old chorle he cowlde do nowght,  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell ! 18  
 (4)

¶ "Go ye furth to yonder wyndow,  
 Go ye furth to yonder wyndow,  
 And I will cum to you *with-in* a  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell ! [throw"] ;  
 " & I will cum to you *with-yn* a  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell ! [throw"] ;  
 (5)

¶ Whan she hym at þe wyndow wyst,  
 Whan she hym at þe wyndow wyst,

She tordned owt her ars, & pat he kyst,  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell !  
 Shetordned owt her ars, & pat he kyst,  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell ! 30  
 (6)

¶ "Ywys, leman, ye do me wrong ;  
 Ywis, leman, ye do me wrong,  
 Or ellis yonar breth ys wonder  
 strong,"  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell ! 34  
 "Or ellis yonar breth ys wonder  
 Hum, ha, trill go bell ! [strong,"  
 Explicit.

## 95.

Of all creatures women be best ; } fote. [leaf 250]  
 Cuius contrarium verum est. }

(1)

In euery place ye may well see [tree,  
 That women be trewe as tirtyll on  
 Not lyberall in langage, but euery in  
 secrete,<sup>1</sup>

& gret joye a-monge them ys for to be :  
 Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 5

(2)

The stedfastnes of women will neuer  
 be don, [chon,  
 So jentyll, so curtes they be euery-  
 Meke as a lambe, still as a stone,  
 Croked nor crabbed, fynd ye none :  
 Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 10

(3)

Men be more cumbers a thowsand  
 fold ; [bold,  
 & I mervayll how they dare be so  
 Agaynst women for to hold, [cold :  
 Seyng them so pascyent, softe &  
 Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 15

(4)

For, tell a woman all your cownsayle,  
 & she can kepe it wonderly well ;  
 She had lever go quyk to hell [tell :  
 Than to her neyghbowr she wold it  
 Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 20

(5)

For by women, men be reconciled ;  
 For by women, was neuer man begiled,  
 For they be of þe condicion of curtes  
 Gryzell,

For they be so meke & mylde :  
 Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 25

(6)

Now say well by women, or ellis be  
 still, [will ;  
 For they neuer displeased man by þer  
 To be angry or wroth they can no  
 skill,  
 For I dare say they thynk non yll :  
 Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 30

<sup>1</sup> MS. secrete

(7)

Trow ye pat women list to smater,  
Or a-gaynst *per* husbondis for to  
clater?

Nay, they had leuer fast bred & water  
Then for to dele in suche a mater :

Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 35

(8)

Thowgh all pe paciens in pe world  
were drownd,

& non were lefte here on the grownd,  
Agayn in a woman it myght be fownd,  
Suche vertu in them dothe abownd :

Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 40

(9)

To pe tavern they will not goo,  
Nor to pe ale-hows neuer the moo,  
For, God wot, *per* hartis wold be woo  
To spende ther husbondis money  
soo :

Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 45

(10)

Yff here were a woman or a mayd  
That lyst for to go fresshely arayed,  
Or with fyne kырchers to go displayed  
Ye wold say " they be prowde " : it  
is yll said :

Cuius [contrarium verum est.] 50

96.

Women, women, love of women }  
Maketh bare pursis with sum men } fote.

(1)

Sum be mery, & sum be sade,  
& sum be besy, & sum be bade ;  
Sum be wilde, by seynt Chade,  
Yet all be not so ; 4

For sum be lewed, & sum be  
shrewed ;

Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 6

(2)

Sum be wyse, & sum be fonde ;  
Sum be tame, I vnderstond ;  
Sum will take brēd at a mannus hond,  
Yet all be not so ; 10

For sum be lewde, & sum be  
shrewed ;

Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 12

(3)

[116. 250, bk.]

<sup>1</sup> Sum be wroth, & can not tell wher-  
Sum be skornyng evermore ; [fore ;  
& sum be tusked lyke a bore ;

CAROLS.

Yet all be not so : 16

For sum be lewed, & sum be  
shrewed :

Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 18

(4)

Sum will be dronkyn as a mowse ;  
Sum be croked, & will hurte a lowse ;  
Sum be fayre, & good in a hows ;

Yet all be not so : 22

For sum be lewed, & sum be  
shrewed ;

Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 24

(5)

Sum be snowted like an ape ;  
Sum can nother play ne jape ;  
Sum of them be well shape ;

Yet all be not so : 28

For sum be lewed, & sum be  
shrewed ;

Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 30

(6)

*Sum* can prate *withowt* hire ;  
*Sum* make bate in *euery* shire ;  
*Sum* can play chik-mate *with* owr sire,  
 Yet all they do not so : 34  
 For *sum* be lewed, & *sum* be  
 shrewed ;  
 Go, shrew, wher-so-euer ye go. 36  
 Explicit.

97. **Fravs fravde.**<sup>1</sup>

[When to trust a Woman. Never.]

(1)

Whan *netillis* in wynter bere *rosis* rede,  
 & thornys bere *figgis* naturally,  
 & bromes bere *appyllis* in *euery* mede,  
 & *lorellis* bere cheris in *þe* croppis so hie,  
 & okys bere *datis* so plentvosly, 5  
 And *lekis* geve hony in *per* *superfluens* ;  
 Than put in a woman your trust & confidens. 7

(2)

Whan whityng walk in *forestis*, hartis for to chaise 8  
 & heryngis, in *parkys*, hornys boldly blowe,  
 & flounders, more-hennes in *fennes* embrace,  
 & *gornardis* shote rolyons owt of a crosse-bowe,  
 & *grengese* ride in *huntyng*, þe wolf to ouer-throwe, 12  
 & *sperlyngis* rone with *speris* in harnes to defence ;  
 Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 14

(3)

Whan sparowys bild *chi[r]ches* & *stepullis* hie, 15  
 & wrennes cary *sakkis* to the mylle,  
 & curlews cary clothes, horsis for to drye,  
 & *semewes* bryng butter to þe market to sell,  
 & woddowes were wodknyffis, theves to kyll, 19  
 And griffons to *goslyngis* don obedience :—  
 Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 21

<sup>1</sup> *Fravs fravde* added in different hand and ink immediately below the explicit of the foregoing piece, but probably, as the contents demand, to be taken for a title to the following one.

(4)

Whan crabbis tak wodcokis in forestis & parkis, 22  
 & haris ben taken with swetnes of snaylis,  
 & camellis, with *per* here, tak swalowes & *perchis*,  
 & myse mowe corn with wafeyng of *per* taylis ;  
 Whan dukkis of *pe* dunghill sek *pe* blod of Haylis, 26  
 Whan shrewed wyffis to *per* husbondis do non offenses,  
 Than put in a woman your trust & confidence. 28  
 Explicit, *quod* Richard Hill.

98. [The Juggler and the Baron's Daughter.]

Drawe me nere, draw me nere, [leaf 251]

Drawe me nere, *pe* joly juggelere.<sup>1</sup>

(1)

Here beside dwellith a<sup>2</sup> riche barons dowghter ;  
 She wold haue no man *pat* for her love had sowght her,  
 So nyse she was. 3

(2)

She wold haue no man *pat* was made of molde,  
 But yf he had a mowth of gold, to kiss her whan she wold,  
 So *dangerus* she was. 6

(3)

Ther-of hard a joly juggeler *pat* layd was on *pe* gren,  
 & at this *ladis* wordis, ywys, he had gret tene :  
 An angrid he was. 9

(4)

He juggeled to *hym* a well good stede of an old hors bon,  
 A sadill & a brydill both, & set *hym* self *per-on* :  
 A juggler he was. 12

(5)

He priked & pransid both beffore *pat* *ladis* gate,  
 She wend he [had] ben an angell was com for her sake :  
 A prikker he was. 15

(6)

He pryked & pransid beffore *pat* *ladys* towr,  
 She went he had ben an angell *commen* from hevyn towre :  
 A *pravnser* he was. 18

<sup>1</sup> MS. juggelege

<sup>2</sup> MS. as

(7)

‘XXIII<sup>th</sup> knyghtis lade hym in to the hall,  
 & as many squyres his hors to the stall,  
 & gaff hym mete. 21

(8)

They gaff hym ottis & also hay,  
 He was an old shrew, & held his hed a-way :  
 He wold not ete. 24

(9)

The day began to passe ; þe nyght began to com,  
 To bede was browght the fayre jentyll woman  
 & þe juggeler also. 27

(10)

The nyght began to passe, þe day began to sprynge,  
 All the brydis of her bowr, they began to synge  
 & þe cokoo also. 30

(11)

“ Wher be ye, my mery maydyns, þat ye cum not me to ?  
 þe joly wyndows of my bowr lok þat you vndoo,  
 þat I may see ; 33

(12)

For I haue in myn armes a duk or ellis an erle.”  
 But whan she loked hym vpon, he was a blere-eyed chorle ;  
 “ Alas ! ” she said. 36

(13)

She lade hym to an hill, & hangid shuld he be ;  
 He juggeled hym self to a mele pok ; þe duste fell in her eye ;  
 Begiled she was. 39

(14)

God & our Lady & swete Seynt Joh[a]n,  
 Send euery giglot of this town such an-oþer leman,  
 Evyn as he was ! 42

Explicit.

## 99. [The Holly and the Ivy.]

Nay, nay, Iue, it may not be, iwis,  
 For holy must haue þe mastry, as þe maner is.

(1)

¶ Holy berith beris, beris rede ynowgh ;  
 þe thristleok, þe popynay, dance in euery bow[gh] ;  
 Welaway, sory ivy, what fowles hast thou



But þe sory howlet þat syngith "How-how" ? 4  
 Na[y, nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,  
 For holy must haue þe mastery, as þe maner is.] 6

(2)

¶ Ivy berith beris as blak as any sho,  
 þer commeth þe woode-coluer, & fedith her of tho ;  
 She liftith vp her tayll, & she cakkis or she go : 10  
 She wold not for C. li. serue holy soo :  
 [Nay, nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,  
 For holy must haue þe mastery, as þe maner is.] 12

(3)

¶ Holy with his mery men, they can dance in hall ;  
 Ivy & her jentyll women can not dance at all, [1 ff. 251, bk.]  
 But lyke a meyny of bullokkis in a water fall,  
 Or on a whot somers day, whan they be mad all : 16  
 Nay, [nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,  
 For holy must haue þe mastery, as þe maner is.] 18

(4)

¶ Holy & his mery men sytt in cheyres of gold ;  
 Ivy & her jentyll women sytt with-owt in fold,  
 With a payre of kybid helis cawght with cold ;  
 So wold I þat euery man had, þat with yvy will hold. 22  
 Nay, [nay, Ive, it may not be, iwis,  
 For holy must haue þe mastery, as þe maner is.] 24

Explicir.

# 100. [Bon jour !]

Bonjowre, bonjowre a vous !

I am cum vnto this hows,

Vt parla pompe, I say.

(1)

¶ I[s] þer any good man here,  
 þat will make me any chere ?  
 & if þer were,  
 I wold cum nere,  
 To wit what he wold say. 5  
 A ! will ye be wild ?  
 Be Mary myld,  
 I trow ye will synge gay !  
 Bon Jowre ! 9

(2)

¶ Be gladly, masters, euery-chon, 10  
 I am cum my self alone,  
 To appose you, on by on ;  
 Let se who dare say nay ! 13  
 Sir, what say ye ?  
 Syng on, lett vs see !  
 Now, will it be  
 Thys or an other day ?  
 Bon Jowre ! 18

(3)

¶ Loo, this is he *pat* will do þe dede,  
He tempereth his mowth; *perfore*  
take hede!

[blede,  
Syng softe, I say, leste your nose

For hurt your self ye may. 22

But, by God *pat* me bowght,

Your brest is so towght,

Tyll ye haue well cowght,

Ye may not *per-with* a-way :

Bon*iowr*! 27

(4)

¶ Sir, what say ye *with* your face so  
lene!

[ne mene.

Ye syng *noper* good tenowre, treble

Vtter not your voice *withowt* your

brest be clene,

Hartely I you pray. 31

I hold you excused,

Ye shall be refused,

For ye haue not be vsed

To no good sport nor play.

Bon Jowre! 36

(5)

¶ Sir, what say ye *with* your fat face?  
Me *thynkith* ye shuld bere a very  
good bace

To a pot of good ale or ipocras,

Truly, as I you say. 40

Hold vp *your* hede,

Ye loke lyke lede,

Ye wast myche bred,

Euer more from day to day.

Bon Joure! 45

(6)

Now will ye see, wher he stoundith  
belhynde?

Twis, *broper*, ye be vnkynd: [wynd,

Stond forth & wast *with* me som

For ye haue ben called a synger ay.

Nay, be not a-shamed,

Ye shall not be blamed,

For ye haue ben famed

The worst *in* this contrey.

Bon Jowre! 54

Explicit.

## 101. [Ho. butler, ho!]

**How. butler, how! Bevis, a tow!**

**Fill þe boll, jentill butler,<sup>1</sup> & let þe cup rowght!**

(1)

Jentill butler, bellamy,

Fyll þe boll by þe eye

*pat* we may drynk by & by, 3

*With* how, butler, how! Bevis, a tow!

Fill þe boll, butler, & let þe cup rowght! 5

(2)

Here is mete for vs all,

Both for gret & for small;

<sup>1</sup> MS. butlet

I trow we must þe butlar call, 8  
*With* how, butler, how ! Bevis, a towght !  
 Fill þe boll, butler, & lett þe cupe rowght ! 10

(3)

I am so dry, I can not spek ; [leaf 252]  
 I am nygh choked *with* my mete ;  
 I trow þe butler be a-slepe, 13  
*With* how, butler, how ! Bevis, a towght !  
 Fill þe boll, butler, [<sup>1</sup> & let þe cup rowght !] 15

(4)

Butler, butler, fill þe boll,  
 Or ellis I beshrewe thy noll.  
 I trow we must þe bell toll, 18  
*With* how, butler, how ! Bevis, a towght !  
 Fill þe boll. [<sup>1</sup> butler, & let þe cup rowght !] 20

(5)

If þe butlers name be Water,  
 I wold he were a galow-claper ;  
 But if he bryng vs drynk þe raper. 23  
*With* how, butler, how ! Bevis, a towght !  
 Fill [<sup>1</sup> þe boll, butler, & let þe cup rowght !] 25

Explicit.

# 102. [The Disconsolate Lover.]

(1)	For-sothe, me thynkith it will me slo,
Lord, how shall I me complayn	But ye <i>sum</i> -what my sorow slake ;
Vnto myn own lady dere,	But barefot to my bedde I goo,
For to tell her of all my payn	& whan I slepe, I can not wak. 16
That I fele this tyme of the yere ? 4	(3)
My love, yf þat ye will here,	Who-so-ever wyst what lyff I lede,
Thowgh I can no songis make,	In myn <i>abseruance</i> in dyuersiteis :
So þis love changith my chere,	From tyme that I go to my bedde
That [whan] I slepe, I can not	I ete no mete tyll that I rise. 20
wake. 8	Ye myght tell it for a gret enprise
(2)	That men thus morneth for your
Thowgh love do me so mykyll wo,	sak ;
I love you best, I make a vowe,	So mykyll I thynk on your <i>service</i>
That my shoo byndith my litill too,	That whan I slepe, I can not
& all my smarte is for you. [ff. 252, bk.]	wak. 24

<sup>1</sup> MS. &c.

(4)

In the mornyng, whan I shall rise,  
 Me lyst right well for to dyne;  
 But comonly I drynk non ale ywis,  
 Yf I may get any good wyne. 28  
 To mak your hart to me enclyne,  
 Suche tormentis to me I take,  
 Syngyng dothe me so myche pyne,  
 That whan I slepe, I can not wak.

(5)

I may vnneth boton my slevis,  
 So myn armes wexith more;  
 Vnder my hele is put me grevis,  
 For at my hart I fele no sore. 36  
 Euery day my girdyll goth owt a bare,  
 I clynge as doth a wheton cake,  
 & for your love I sigh so sore,  
 That whan I slepe, I can not wake.

(6)

per-for, but ye quyt me well my hire,  
 For-soth, I not what I shall done;  
 & for your love, lady, by this fire,  
 Old glovis will I were non. 44

I lawgh & syng & mak no mone,  
 I wex as lene as any rake;  
 Thus in langowr I leve alone,  
 & whan I slepe, I can not wak. 48

(7)

My dublet ys narrowar than it was,  
 To love you first whan I began;  
 Hit must be wyder, by my lace,  
 In eche a stede by a spanne. 52  
 My love, sith I becam your man,  
 I haue riden thorow many a lake;  
 On myle-way mornyng I cam;  
 Yet whan I slepe, I can not wak. 56

(8)

Thus in langowr I am lent,  
 Longe or you do so for me;  
 Take good hed to myn entent,  
 For this shall my conclusion be: 60  
 Me thynkith I love as well as ye,  
 Neuer so quaynt thowgh ye it  
 By this ensample ye may se, [mak;  
 That whan I slepe, I can not wak.  
 Finis.

103.

## Jak &amp; his Stepdame, &amp; of the Frere.

[leaf 98]

(1)

God, that died for vs all,  
 And drank aysell & gall,  
 Bryng vs owt of bale! 3  
 & grant them good lyff & longe,  
 That will lystyn vnto my souge  
 & tende vnto my tale. 6

(2)

¶ Ther was a man of my contree,  
 þe which wedded wyffis three,  
 In proress of tyme. 9  
 By the first wyff a child he had,  
 The which was a propre lade  
 & an happy iuveyn. 12

(3)

¶ For-soth, his fader loved hym well;  
 So dide his stepmoder never a dele;  
 I tell you as I thynk. 15  
 All she thowght loste, by the rode,  
 That dide the boye any goode,  
 Off mete or ellis of drynk. 18

(4)

¶ Therefore evill mot she fare,  
 For ofte she dide hym myche care,  
 As ferre forth as she durste. 21  
 Not half ynowgh per-of he had,  
 & for-soth it was right bade,  
 & yet she thowght it loste. 24

(5)

¶ The goodwyff to her husbond gan  
say :

“Sir, ye moste put this boy a-way,  
I rede you, in haste ; 27  
In feyth, it is a shrewed lade ;  
I wold som oper man hym hade,  
That wold hym better chaste.” 30

(6)

¶ The goodman answered her agayn,  
& sayd, “ Dame, I shall the sayne,  
He ys but yonge of age ; 33  
He shall abide *with* me this yere,  
Tyll he be more strongere,  
To wynne hym better wage. 36

(7)

¶ We haue a man, a stronge freke,  
Which kepeth in þe felde owr  
nete,  
& slepeth half the day ; 39  
He shall com home, by Mary mylde.  
þe boye shall forth in to the fylde,  
And kepe them yf [he<sup>1</sup>] may.” 42

(8)

¶ The goodwyff was glad & well  
a-ment,  
& therto she gaff sone her assent,  
And said : “ So it ys beste.” 45  
Vpon the morow, whan it was day,  
Forth went the lytill boye,  
To the fild he was full preste. 48

(9)

¶ Vpon his bak he bare his staff,  
Of no man no force he gaff,  
He was mery ynowgh. 51  
He went forthe, þe soth to sayn,  
Till he cam to the playn ;  
His dyner forth he drowgh. 54

(10)

¶ Whan he sigh it was bade,  
<sup>1</sup> Full lytill luste *per*-to he had  
And put it vp a-non. [11f. 98, bk.]  
In feyth, he was not wite ;  
He said : “ I will ete but lite  
Till nyght *pat* I come home.” 60

(11)

¶ Vpon the hyll he down satt,  
& an old man *per* he mett,  
Com walkyng by the way. 63  
He said : “ God spede, good sonne !”  
The boye said : “ Sir, welcome” ;  
The sothe for to say. 66

(12)

¶ The olde was an-hungred sore ;  
He said : “ Son, hast pou any mete  
*in* store,  
That thow may geve to me ?” 69  
The boye sware, so God hym save,  
“ Thow shalt see suche as I haue,  
& welcome shalt thow be.” 72

(13)

¶ The boye gaff hym suche as he  
had,  
& bade hym ete & mak hym glad,  
& said “ Welcom, truly !” 75  
The old man was glad to plese,  
He ete & made hym well at ese,  
& said : “ Sir, gramarey !” 78

(14)

¶ For this thow hast geven me,  
I shall geve the giftis thre  
That shall not be for-gote.” 81  
The boy said : “ As I trowe,  
Hit were best I had a bowe,  
Birdis for to shote.” 84

(15)

¶ "Bowe & belt þou shalt haue blive,  
þat shall serue þe all thy lyve,  
And every while mete; 87

Shote wher-so-euer thou wilt,  
Thow shalt neuer fayle of it,  
The markis shalt thou kepe." 90

(16)

¶ The bowe in hond anon he felt,  
& put þe shaftis vnder his belt,  
Lightly than he drowgh. 93

He said: "Had I nowe a pipe,  
Though it were never so light,  
Than were I mery ynowgh." 96

(17)

¶ "A pipe þou shalt haue also;  
Trewes mesure shall it go,  
I do the owt of dought. 99

All that ener may it here,  
They shall not them-self asstere,  
But lepe & dawnee abowte. 102

(18)

¶ Let se, what shall þat other be?  
For þou shalt haue gyftis thre,  
As I the hight beffore." 105

þe litill boye than lowde lowgh  
& said: "By my trowth, I haue  
I will desire no more." [y-nowgh,

(19)

¶ The old man said to hym: "A plight,  
Thow shalt haue as I the hight,  
Therfore say on, let see!" 111

The litill boye said full sone:

<sup>1</sup> "I have a stepmoder at home,  
She is a shrewe to me; 116.98. (sic MS.)

(20)

¶ Whan my fader geveth me mete,  
She wold the devill wold me cheke,  
She stareth fast in my face; 117

Whan she loketh on me soo,  
Yf she myght late a rape go,  
& rynges in all þe place!" 120

(21)

¶ The old man said to hym thoo:  
" & yf she loke on the soo,  
She shall begyn to blowe; 123

All that ener may her here,  
They shall not them self asstere,  
But lawgh vpon a rowe. 126

(22)

¶ "Fare well," said the old man;  
"Fare [well], sir," þe boye said than,  
"I take my leve of the. 129

All myghty God, þat best may,  
Spede the both nyght & day!"  
"Gramarcy, sir," said hee. 132

(23)

¶ Than afterward, whan it was nyght,  
Home went this boye right,  
This was hys ordynance; 135

He toke his pipe & began to blowe,  
Than all his bestis, on a rowe,  
A-bowt gan they dawnee. 138

(24)

¶ The boye went pyping thorow þe  
towne,

The bestis folowed by the sowne  
Vnto his faders close; 141

Whan he had them ther echone,  
He shete them fast in a-non,  
In to the hall he goys; 144

(25)

¶ His fader at soþer sat,—  
The litill boye spyde well þat,—  
& spake to hym anon; 147

He said: "Siker, þou art welcome;  
Wher be my bestis, good sonne?  
Hast thou brought them home?"

(26)

¶ "Ye, fader, in good fay, 151  
I haue kept them all this day,  
& I haue them *in* þe close shett."

A capons lege he cast to hym tho,  
& said: "Jak, that was well do;  
Boye, thou shalt fare the bett."

(27)

¶ The goodwyff stared fast on Jak,  
& anon she lete a gret crake,

Hit range lyke a gonne. 159  
Jake said: "Well, ye may witt,  
I hope this gonne was well smytt,  
As it had be of a stone." 162

(28)

¶ Full angerly loked she on hym tho,  
An-*oper* flurte lete she goo,  
And fowle she was shent. 165

The goodman said: "By my lyff,  
I know not what eileth my wiff;  
I trowe her arse be rent." 168

(29)

¶ Than after ye shall here, [fol. 98, bk.]  
To þat hows þer cam a frere  
Evyn that same nyght. 171

With hym full sone she was a-quaynt,  
& vnto hym she mad her playnt,  
& told hym a-non right: 174

(30)

[wonnys,

¶ "I haue [a] boye þat with vs  
He ys shrewed for the nones,  
He dothe me myche care; 177

I may not ons loke hym on  
But I am shamed, by seynt John,  
I tell you how I fare! 180

(31)

¶ Mete hym *in* þe felde to-morowe.  
Loke ye bete hym, & do hym sorowe,  
& make the boye lame; 183

I-wis, it is a cursed byche,  
I trow the boye be som wyche  
He dothe me myche shame." 186

(32)

¶ The freyr sayd: "Y wyll wyte!"  
"Y pray the, ser, lete it not be  
forgete,

For that wold greve me sore."]<sup>1</sup>

¶ The frere said: "In good fay,  
But I be-lassehe well þat boy,  
Trist me never more!" 192

(33)

Vpon þe morow þe boye rose,  
Forth in to þe filde he gois,  
His bestis gan he dryve.<sup>2</sup> 195

¶ The frere folowed after at þe gate,  
He went he had com to late,  
& ran after full rive. 198

(34)

¶ Whan he com *in* to the londe,  
The litill boy ther he fonde  
& his bestis echone. 201

He said: "þou, boy, God geve þe  
shame,  
What hast þou don to thy dame?

I rede the, tell me anon. 204

(35)

¶ But þou can excuse the bett,  
In feyth, thy<sup>n</sup> ars shall be hett,  
I will no longar a-bide." 207

The [boye] said: "Frere, what ayleth  
the?

My dame fareth as well as ye,  
Thow hast no cawse to chide." 213

(36)

¶ The boye said: "Frere, wilt þou  
witt  
How feld-byrd<sup>s</sup> I can shete  
& other thyngis all?

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from *Porkington MS.*, wanting in *Ball.*

<sup>2</sup> before, cancelled.

I trow, though I be but light

Yonder birde shall I smyte

& yeve it to the, I shall." 216

(37)

"Ther sat a birde on a brere :

"Shote on," quod the frere,

"That me luste to see." 219

The boye smote it on pe hede,

That it fell down dede ;

Hit myght no lengar flee. 222

(38)

"The frere in to pe hegge went

& pe birde vp he hente,

As it was fer to doo. 225

pe boy to his pipe, & began to blowe,

Full hastely, as I trowe,

& sone he pyped thoo ; 228

(39)

"But whan the frere pe pip harde,

Lyke as a made man he ferde, [16.99]

& be-gan to lepe a-bowght ; 231

A-monge the bowes small & gret

A-bowght hastely gan he lepe,

But he cowlde no-wher owght. 234

(40)

"Brambils<sup>2</sup> crached hym in pe face

& eke in many an-other place ;

His body be-gan to blede. 237

He rent his clothes by & by,

His girdill & his chaplary,

& all his other wede ; 240

(41)

The boye blewe, & lowgh amonge,

Howe pe frere lepte & wownd,

& hoppid wonder hye. 243

Than said pe boye & sware with-

all :

"In feyth, this is a sport royall

For any man to see with eye." 246

(42)

"Ever the frere helde vp his honde,  
& cried vnto pe boye amonge,

& prayed hym to be still : 249

"& here I plight my trowth to the ;

Thow shalt haue non harme of me,

For I will do the non yll." 252

(43)

"The boy said to hym pat tide :

"Than crepe owt on that o<sup>per</sup> side,

& hye the pat thow were goo.

My dame made he[r] playnt to the ;

& now I can non other see, [also." 255

But pou muste go playn to her

(44)

"The frere owt of the hegge went.

All to-ragid & to-rente,

& torne on euery side ; 261

Vnneth he had any clowte

For to wynd his body a-abowte.

His armes for to hide. 264

(45)

"Bothe his fynghers & his face

Were be-crached in many a place,

& be-brewed all in blode. 267

Euery man pat myght hym see,

Was full glad hym to flee ;

They went pe frere had ben wode.

(46)

"When he cam in to his oste,

Of his jorney he made no boste,

He was bothe tame & tall. 273

Myche sorow in his hart he had,

For euery man hym dradde,

Whan he came in to the hall. 276

(47)

"The goodwyf said : "Wher hasto  
pou be ?

In evill places, as semeth me ; 278

Me thyneketh by thyne arraye."

<sup>2</sup> MS. Brambild



"Dame," he said, "I haue be with  
thy sonne;  
The devill of hell hym ouer come,  
For certyse I ne may." 282

(48)

¶ With that, com in the good man;  
"Loo, *sir*," said the goodwif than,  
"Here is an evill arraye; [*lf. 99, bk*]  
Thy son, *pat* is to the dere,  
Hath almost slayn this holy frere,  
Alas, alas, & wele-a-waye!" 288

(49)

¶ The goodman said: "Benedicite!  
What hath *pat* boye done to the?  
Tell me with-owt stryff!" 291  
The frere said: "By seynt Jhame,  
I haue dawnsed in *pe* devils name";  
Thes wordis said he blyff. 294

(50)

¶ Thes wordis said *pe* goodman than:  
"Thow hast ben a wild yong man,  
& *pou* haste bene in gret synne."  
"Nay," said *pe* frere, "I shall tell why:  
Me-thowght *pe* pipe went so merily  
That I cowlde never blynne." 300

(51)

¶ "That pipe will I here, trewly!"—  
The frere said: "So will not I,  
By God & by seynt Jhame!" 303  
"That pipe, *sertise*, will I here."  
"Nay, for God," quod the frere,  
"Sure it ys no game." 306

(52)

¶ Than after, whan it was nyght,  
Home come this boye full right,  
As it was for to done. 309  
As sone as he com in to *pe* hall,  
Anon his fader gan hym call,  
& sayd: "Com hether anon! 312

(53)

¶ Hark *pou* boye, now *pou* art here:  
What hast *pou* done to this frere?  
Tell me with-owt lettyng!" 315  
He said: "Fader, In good fay,  
I dide no-thing to hym this day,  
But piped hym a sprynge." 318

(54)

¶ "That pipe truly will I here."  
"Nay, for Godis sak," quod the frere,  
"That were an evill thyngne." 321  
"Yes," said *pe* good wiff, "by Godis  
grace"!

The frere cried owt & said 'alas'!  
His hondis gan he wrynge. 324

(55)

¶ "For Godis love," quod the frere,  
" & yf ye will the pipe here,  
Bynd me fast to a poste; 327  
I-wis I can no better rede,  
For well I wot I shall be dede,  
My lyff ys nygh loste." 330

(56)

Ropis anon they had in honde;  
To a post they hym bonde,  
That stode in the hall. 333  
Tho that at soper satt,  
They had game & lowgh *per*-at,  
& said: "*pe* frere shall not fall."

(57)

¶ Than bespake the goodman,  
To his son he said than:  
"Pipe on what thow wylt!" 339  
"All redy, fader," said he, [*leaf 100*]  
"I shall you shewe a mery glee,  
& ye shall haue a fitt." 342

(58)

¶ As sone as the pype went,  
• *per* myght no man hym self stent,  
But began to dawnee & lepe. 345

All þat ever myght it here,  
 They myght not them self asstere.  
 But worled on a hepe. 348

(59)

¶ They that at soper sat,  
 Over þe table anon they lept,  
 & stered in that stownd. 351  
 They þat sat on the forme,  
 They had no leyser them to torne.  
 But they were born to grownd.

(60)

¶ The goodman was in dispayre;  
 Strayght he start owt of the chayre  
 With an hevy chere; 357  
 Som start over the blokk,  
 & brak þer shynnes agayn þe stokk,  
 & some fell in the fyre. 360

(61)

¶ The goodwif cam all be-hynde,  
 She began to lepe & wynde,  
 & sharply for to shake. 363  
 But whan she loked on litill Jake,  
 Anon her ars to her spake,  
 & lowde began to crake. 366

(62)

¶ The frere was almoste loste,  
 He bete his hed a-gayn the i oste;  
 He had no better grace. 369  
 Ropes rubbed of the skyn,  
 That þe blode ran down by hym  
 In many a dyuoris place. 372

(63)

¶ The boye went pypyng in þe strete;  
 After worled all the hepe;  
 They myght never stynt. 375  
 They went owt of þe dore so thyke,  
 That eehe leped in other neke,  
 So wightly owt they went. 378

(64)

¶ Tho that dwellid ther-bye,  
 That hard þe pipe sikerly,  
 In placis ther they were sett. 381  
 A-non they leped ouer the hache,  
 They had no tyme to vndo þe  
 lache.  
 They were so lothe to be lett. 384

(65)

¶ They that lay in ther beddys,  
 Anon they lyfte vp ther hedis,  
 Bothe the lesse & the more; 387  
 Into the stret, as I here saye,  
 In good feyth, they toke þe way,  
 As nakid as ever they were bore.

(66)

¶ But whan they were gadred all  
 a-bowt

Than ther were a gret rowt  
 In the myddis of the strete; 393  
 Som were lame, & myght not go,  
<sup>1</sup> But they hopped all a-bowt tho  
 On hondis & on fete. [1 leaf 100, bk.]

(67)

¶ The boye said: "Fader, will ye  
 reste?  
 For in feith I hold it beste  
 That ye reste here." 399  
 His fader said: "Whan þou wilt;  
 In feyth, it is þe merieste fitt  
 That I had this ·VII· yere." 402

(68)

¶ But whan þe pipe went no more,  
 Than all they marveled sore  
 Of the governance. 405  
 "Seynt Mary," said some,  
 "Wher ys all þe mirth be-com,  
 That made vs for to dawnce?"

(69)

¶ Every man was good of chere.  
Save þe goodwyff & the frere ;  
They were all dysmayd. 411  
He that hath not all his will,  
Be it good, or be it yll,  
He holdith hym not well a-payd.

(70)

¶ Now haue ye hard, all in same,  
Howe Jake pleyed with his dame  
& piped beffore þe frere. 417

The frere liked not þe boyes lay,  
Ther-fore shortly he went a-way,  
Som dele with hevy chere. 420

(71)

The goodman norished forth his child;  
His stepmoder was to hym full myld,  
& fared well all in fere. 423  
That Lord you kepe, frendis all,  
That drank aysell & gall,  
Holy God, in his empere !— 426  
Explicit.

VI. *Proverbs, Verse-rules and Moral Sentences.*

104.

Diwe[r]s good prowerbis.<sup>1</sup>

[leaf 191, back]

1. Whan I profir the pig. opin the poke.
2. While the grasse grwith, the hors sterwith.
3. Sone hit sharpith, that thorn will be.
4. It is a sotill mowsse, that slepith in pecattis ere.
5. Nede makith the old wiff to trotte.
6. A birde in hond is better than thre in the wode.
7. And hewin fall, we shall hawe mani larkis.
8. A shorte hors is son curried.
9. Thowgh peper be blak, it hath a good smak.
10. Of a rwgged colte, cwmeth a good hors.
11. Faire behestis makith folis fain.
12. All thing hath a begining.
13. Wepin makith pese diwers times.
14. Winter etith, that somer getith.
15. He that is warned beffore, is not begiled.
16. He that will not be warned bi his owne fader, he  
shall be warned bi his stepfader.
17. Pride goth beffore, and shame cometh after.
18. Often times prowith the frwight after the stok that  
hit cometh off.
19. Hit is a febill tre that fallith at the first strok.
20. Hit fallith in a dai, that fallith not all the iere  
after.
21. While the fote warmith, the sho harmith.
22. A softe fire makith swete malte.
23. Whan the stede is stolen, shit the stabill dore.
24. Mani hondis makith light werke.

<sup>1</sup> Written with ciphers for some of the letters, viz. (scheme on leaf 190):

a	i	e	o	w
5	3	4	2	vv

25. Whan thow hast well don, hange wp thi hachet.
26. It is not all gold that glareth.
27. Often times the arow hitteth the shoter.
28. It is comenly said, that all men be not trew.
29. That natwre geweth, no man can tak awai.
30. This arow cwmmeth newer owt of thin own bow.
31. Between two stolis, the ars goth to grwnd.
32. Son crokith the tre, that crokid will be.
33. Whan the hors waloweth, som heris be loste.
34. This dai a man, to-morow non.
35. Seld sene, sone forgotin.
36. Whan the beli is fwl, þe bonis wold hawe rest.
37. Better it is to be wnborne than wntawght.
38. He that no good can nor non will lern,  
     If he newer thiwe, who shall him warne?<sup>1</sup>
39. He that all coveitith, often all lesith.
40. Ner hope harte wold breste.
41. Hasti man lakkith newer woo.
42. A good beginning makith a good endinge.
43. Better it is, late than newer.
44. Powerte partith felishipe.
45. Brente honde fire dredith.
46. Non sigheth so sore as þe gloton that mai no more.
47. He mai lightli swim, that is hold wp by þe chin.
48. Clime not to hie, lest chipis fall in thin eie.
49. On skabbid shepe infectith all the folde.
50. All the keis hange not bi on mannis girdill.
51. Better it is, to lese cloth than brede.
52. He that hath nede, mwst blowe at the cole.

105a. [Fifty-five Proverbs in English and Latin.]

1. A good scoler yf þou wilt be, [leaf 200]  
     A-rise erly & worship þe trinite.  
     Surge sub aurora, *dominum* que frequenter adora ;  
     Talibus vtaris, si vis bonus esse scolaris. 4
2. Yf thow wilt be light / let thy soper be shorte.  
     Si vis esse levis, sit tibi cena brevis.

<sup>1</sup> The MS. has *warm with the gloss* or *warne* rather.  
 CAROLS.

3. O thow riche man / þou shalt not alway leve.  
O diues, diues · non *omni*<sup>1</sup> tempore viues. 8
4. He hath II faces vnder on hode.  
Sub facies vno binas *habet ipse galiro*.
5. Salt & mele norisssheth many a brothell.  
*Cum sale farina nutritur plurima seurra*. 12
6. Whan thou art at Rome, do after the dome ;  
And whan þou art els wher, do as they do ther.  
*Cum fueris Rome / Romano viuito more ;*  
*Cum fueris alibi, viuito more loci*. 16
7. Be it better or be it worse : do after hym pat berith  
þe purse.  
*Seu bene siue male, loculum qui fert imitare*.
8. Do well whill þou art here / & þou shalt haue  
well els wher.  
*Fac bene dum super es et habebis prosperitates*.
9. A fole will not geve his babill for þe Towr of London.  
*Pegma valet blati plus turri Londoniarum*.
10. A skalde man-is hede is sone brokyn.  
*Frangitur ex facile caput infantis glabrosa*. 24
11. All the world goth by fayre speche.  
*Omnia mundana · pertrancit pulcra loquela*.
12. The nere þe chirche, the ferder from God.  
*Ecclesie quanto prope longior est bono tanto*.<sup>2</sup> 28
13. The grettir state, the more wisdom.  
*Que status est melior, prudencia sit tibi maior*.
14. In whom I trust most, sonnest me deseyvith.  
*In quo confido, leniter me decipit ipse*. 32
15. Of a lytill spærkyll, commeth a gret fyre.  
*De modica magnus scintilla nascitur ignis*.
16. A litill & a litill, þe eat etith vp þe bacon fliche.  
*Mureliens parvam palatum devorat illam*. 36
17. Thowgh peper be blake, hit hath a good smakke.  
*Est piper nigrum, quod gratum prestat odorem*.
18. Besy in study be þou, child / & in þe hall, meke & mylde,  
& at þe table, mery & glade & at bedde, softe  
& sadde. 40  
*Sidulus in studio · puer, in templo pius esto,*  
*Ad mensam letis (!) · ad lectum vade quietis.*

<sup>1</sup> MS. oie<sup>2</sup> MS. something like tm

19. Lende never that thyng, that thow nedest moste.  
*Quibus semper eges, rem nullam tradere debes.* 44
20. He ys a trew frend, þat loveth me for my love / &  
 not for my good.  
*Fidus amicus erit, qui plus me quam mea querit.*
21. He þat torneth þe gose, by right shuld haue þe  
 nekke.  
*Aucam qui gerit, collum sibi iure requirit.* 48
22. A fastyng bely may neuer be mery.  
*Jeunus venter nescit gaudire libenter, vel frequenter.* [1 leaf 200, back]
23. <sup>1</sup> Hit is, & euer shall be : a like will drawe to like.  
*Est et semper erit : similis similem sibi querit.* 52
24. Pride goth beffore, & shame commethe after.  
*Fastus procedit ; sequitur pudor et male ledit.*
25. Whan Adam delffid & Eve span, who was than a  
 gentilman ?  
*Cum vanga quadam · tellurem foderat Adam,  
 Ast Eva nens fuerat, quis generosus erat ?* 57
26. I say with-owt boste / that the smoke stereth the  
 roste.  
*Dico sine pompa, quod fumus violat ossa.*
27. He is no good swayn / þat lettith his jorney for þe  
 rayn.  
*Qui parcit stille · non est bonus armiger ille.* 61
28. Deme no thyng þat is in dowl / till þe trowth be  
 tred owt.  
*In dubiis serui melius cape. pessima sperne.*
29. Better is a frend in cowrte, than a peny [in] my purse.  
*Plus mihi quam bursa amicus regis in aula.*<sup>2</sup> 65
30. Whan thow doste any thyng, think on the ende.  
*Quicquid agas, prudenter agas, et respice finem.*
31. In a thyn table, good chere is best sawse.  
*In tiniui mensa, satis est sencera voluntas.* 69
32. In a bussell of wynnyng, ys not a hondfull of  
 cunnyng.  
*In modico<sup>3</sup> rendi, non est vola plena sciendi.*
33. He loveth well moton, þat<sup>4</sup> weteth his bred in woll.  
*Optat eius carnem, tangens in vellere panem.* 73

<sup>2</sup> MS. alla<sup>3</sup> MS. medico<sup>4</sup> MS. &

34. Assay thy frend or thow haue nede.  
*Cum non indegias rerum, temtabis amicum.*
35. Tonge breketh bon / wher bon he hathe non.  
*Ossa terit glossa, tamen in se non habet ossa. 77*
36. He is wysse, þat can beware by an oþer manys  
 harme.  
*Felix, quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.*
37. Whote wort's make softe crust's.  
*Molificant olera, durissima seruida scrusta. 81*
38. He that heweth to hye, þe chippis will fall in his ye.  
*Qui nimis alte secant, hos quisquile cito cecant.*
39. A woman oftymes will do þat she is not bede to do.  
*Femina prona rei que proibetur ei. 85*
40. He [that] hath nowght, ys nowght sett by.  
*Non commendatur qui paupertate grauatur.*
41. Whan the whelpe gameth, the old dogge grenneth.  
*Dum ludit catulus, frendit canis in-veteratus. 89*
42. He þat comneth last to þe pot, ys sonnest wrothe.  
*Iratus primo sit, ad ollam qui venit imo.*
43. While the gresse growith the hors stervith. 92  
*Dum gramen cressit, equus in moriendo quiescit.*
44. Of an-other mannes ledder / we cut a longe thonge.  
*Corigiam corige longam damus ex alieno.*
45. A thyng ferre fett, is good for ladyes.  
*Res longe lata, dominabus constat amata. 97*
46. When thow hast well doo, hange vp thy hachet.  
*Cum bene fecisti, sursum suspende securim.*
47. He that spareth to speke, ofte spareth to spede.  
*Qui parcit fari, parcit sibi dona parari. 101*
48. The mowse goth a-brode, wher þe cat is not lorde.  
*Mus deuagatur, ubi catus non dominatur.*
49. Ther may no man all men please.  
*Nemo potest vere cunctis omnino placere. 105*
50. At a lytill hole, a man may se his frende.  
*Ad speculor<sup>1</sup> modicum speculator<sup>1</sup> amicus amicum.*
51. For my brokyn sleve, men me refuce. 108  
*Pro manica fracta, manus est mea sepe retracta.*
52. He that is warned ys half armed.  
*Qui premunitur desceptus non reperitur.*

<sup>1</sup> Sic MS.



53. Selde dyeth the oxe that wepeth for the cok.  
 Bos moritur rara qui gallo plorat amara. 113
54. Wynter etythe, that somer getith.  
 Brume tempestas<sup>1</sup> vorat hoc quod procreat estas.
55. Hungre maketh harde bones softe.  
 Dura licet faba denti<sup>2</sup> sic salus esurienti. 117

105*b*. [Latin Proverbs.]

[leaf 201]

- Tolle peripsimam, post pete pulpam, spernes arulam.
- ¶ Quere dei regnum prius, et precepta seruato,<sup>3</sup> }  
 Eius, et addentur a patre cuncta tibi. }
- ¶ Quicquid agas, sapienter agas, et respice finem. } 4  
 Sepe minus faciunt homines, qui multa loquuntur }
- ¶ Mendicat multociens filius potentis; }  
 Regnat e contrario, filius egentis. }
- ¶ Omnis inops stultus; vbi res, ibi copia sensque. } 8  
 Si Salamon pauper, stultus reperitur vt alter. }
- ¶ Tempore felici, multi numerantur amici; }  
 Cum fortuna perit, nullus amicus erit. }
- ¶ Si paupertatem paciaris, aut anxietatem, } 12  
 Stabis vbique foris, et eris miser omnibus horis. }
- ¶ Qui cupit omnia, perdere<sup>4</sup> plurima sepe videtur. }  
 Similator ori decepit amicum suum. }
- ¶ Non est peior pestis quam familiaris amicus, } 16  
 Dulcia non meruit, qui non gustauit amara. }
- Yf thow be happy, kepe thyn own cownsayle. }  
 Si fueris felix, semper tibi proximus esto. }
- ¶ Omnia si perdas, famam seruare memento; } 20  
 Qua semell amissa, postea nullus eris. }
- ¶ Est vis in verbis, in petris, est et in herbis. }  
 Denario plus hiis argentum, vis mea tu scis. }
- ¶ Si sapiens fore vis, sex serua que tibi mando. } 24  
 Quid loqueris et vbi, de quo, cui, quomodo, quando. }
- ¶ Qui me deridet, sua facta non bene videt. }  
 Quicquid agunt homines, intencio indicat omnes. }
- ¶ Si tibi copia, seu sapiencia formaque detur, } 28  
 Sola superbia destruet omnia si committetur. }

<sup>1</sup> MS. compestas<sup>2</sup> MS. denti faba<sup>3</sup> MS. seruare<sup>4</sup> MS. prodere

- Multis annis iam paractis, nulla fides est in pactis. videte  
 • Mell in ore, verba lactis, fel in corde, fraus in factis. cavete  
 • Est qui torquetur, ne fastus ei dominetur. 32 vt Paulus  
 Est qui torquetur, vt purior inde probetur. vt Joob.  
 Est qui torquetur, vt *Christus* glorificetur. vt Cecus.  
 Est qui torquetur, vt perpetuo crucietur. vt Hero-  
 des.  
 Est qui torquetur, vt crimine purificetur. 36  
 vt Maria soror Moysy, & nati *Christi* quos cotidie Deus flagitat.

## 105c.

Documentum Aristotilis ad Alexandrum magnum.

Cela secreta / loquere pauca / verax esto. Non  
 sis velox ad loquendum. Iram scinde / liti cede / nulli  
 deroges / a viuo cave / memento mori. Mesericordes  
 esto. / Non te ignoto socies. / Non de facili dietis  
 credas. / Inimico reconciliato non des fidem. / De  
 re amissa irreuerabili non doleas. / Noli gaudere  
 de aduersitatibus proximi. / Noli contendere cum poten-  
 eiore te. / Nunquam secreta tua vxori neque  
 pueris reueles. / Nam mulieres et pueri id celant<sup>1</sup>  
 quod ignorant. / Si cupias bonum et honorem serua  
 predicta.

## 105d. [Latin Maxims.]

X gratis nisi sis . bis pulcher . ter quoque fortis.

Qua sapiens / quindecim sex sanctus amodo non sis.<sup>2</sup>

- “Dews-ays” non possunt . “syse-sinke,” sed soluere  
 nolunt ;

Omnibus est notum . “quatur-trey” soluere totum. 4

- Dono nill sperans . sed do tibi mœnera querans  
 Largior vt largus . erigo pauperibusque.

- Intrans portantes, sed non intrans dona rogantes.

Ipsum nullus amat, qui semper “da mîli” clamat. 8

- Si caput est, currit . ventrem coniunge, volabit ; } Musca-  
 Adde pedem, comede . et sine ventre bibe. } tum.

- Ancer ouem variat . cui vacca potum ministrat.

- Clara dies Pauli bona tempora denotat anni. 12

Si nix vel pluuiâ, designat tempora cara.

<sup>1</sup> MS. celunt

<sup>2</sup> So the MS.

Si fuerint venti, designat *prælia* genti.

Si fuerint nubile, perient *animalia queque*; 15

Palida luna pluat, rubia flat, alba<sup>1</sup> serenat. [leaf 201, back]

¶ Femina dum plorat, hominem superare laborat.

Femina res ficta, res subdula, res malidicta.

¶ "Mu" · mutat mores, "li" liberat a loculo res,  
"er" odit amantes, nisi sint sibi *mvnera* dantes. 20

¶ Si quis eris, si credideris, verbis mulieris,

Crede mihi, si credis ei, tu decipieris.

¶ Rusticus est vere · qui turpia de muliere

Dicit; nam vere *sumus omnes* de muliere. 24

¶ Non est in speculo res que speculatur in illo;

Eminet, et non est in muliere fides.

¶ Currere cogit *equum* sub milite calcar acutum;

Et puerum studio virga vacare suo. 28

¶ O diues, diues! non omni<sup>2</sup> tempore viues.

Da tua, dum tua sunt; post mortem tuæ tua non sunt.

Pauper dispicitur quamvis sit vir rationis.

¶ Si mea penna valet, melior mea lettera fiet. 32

Dextra pars penne levior breuior debet esse.

### 105e. [Names of English Cities.]

Wit<sup>ham</sup>. Hen<sup>ton</sup>. Bew<sup>bale</sup>. London. Hull. Coven<sup>tre</sup>. in-  
sula Mon.<sup>grace</sup> shen.  
Eli. Bath. Carlill. Can<sup>terburi</sup>. Chi<sup>chester</sup>. Lin<sup>coln</sup>. Lon<sup>don</sup>.  
Dur<sup>ham</sup>. Ex<sup>eter</sup>. Eboraci. Win<sup>chester</sup>. Wo<sup>cetter</sup>.  
Norwich. Ro<sup>chester</sup>. Ches<sup>tre</sup>. Sales<sup>buri</sup>. presules habet  
Angula tales.<sup>3</sup>

### 105f. [Men excelled by Animals.]

Nos aper auditu, linx visu, simia gustu,

<sup>a gripe</sup> Vultur odoratu, <sup>a spider</sup> precellit aranea tactu.<sup>4</sup>

### 105g. [Greetings.]

"Aue" dic veniens de iure, "vale"-que recedens.

Hoc verbum "salve," sensum comprehendit utrumque.

<sup>1</sup> MS. albe      <sup>2</sup> oie MS. (cf. p. 130<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> Eli etc. (with Anglia for Angula) also on leaf 191 (cf. Reliquiae Antiquae, I, 287).

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Rel. Antiquae, I, 90 (from a MS. of Halliwell's).

105*h*. [Latin Puns.]

Non sunt securi qui colla subdunt securi.  
 Est ea vilis ouis, qui non prestat tribus ouis.  
 Si non vis calui, fugias consorcia calui.  
 Non bene prandetur, vbi panis abesse videtur.  
 Est ciplus crather, res ferrea sit tibi crathes.

105*i*. [A Prayer to the Virgin.]

Da michi dona tria, gloriosissima *virgo* Maria !  
 Da spacium vite, da divicias sine lite !  
 Regnum celeste post mortem, da manifeste !

105*j*. [How to be welcome.]

Non bene venit homo, nisi bibit ad hostium stando.

105*k*. [The Seven Deadly Sins.]

Fastus, avaricia, torpido, liuor *et* ira,  
 Et gula, luxuria, septem peccata cavenda,

105*l*. [The Ten Commandments.]

¶ Vnum crede deum, ne iuras vane *per* ipsam.  
 Sabita sanetifices, habias in honore parentes.  
 Ne scis occisor, fur, necus,<sup>1</sup> testis inieus,  
 Alterius nuptam nec rem cupias alienam.

105*m*. [The Seven Works of Piety.]

¶ Visito, poto, cibo, redemo, tego, coligo, condo,  
 Sunt septem opera pietatis perficiendo.

105*n*. [The Five Senses.]

¶ Gustus *et* olfactus, auditus, vicio, tactus,  
 Sunt sensus quinque, quos nobis constat inesse.

105*o*. [Verse-making.]

Rustice quid queris, vt mecum vercificeris ;  
 Vercificator es tu non melior solis ab ortu.

<sup>1</sup> So MS. (*for* moechus?).

105*p.* [Contrast between Hens and Women.]

Gallus gallinis ter-quinque sufficit vnus,  
Sed ter-quinque viri non sufficiunt mulieri.

105*q.*

For a syngar.

Versus posterior non prius incipiat  
Quam suus anterior perfecto fine fruatur.  
Tres sunt qui psalmos corrumpunt nequiter almos,  
Quos sacra scriptura dampnat, vetant quoque iura :  
"Momelers, foreskippers, ouerskippers" sunt tria  
mala.<sup>1</sup>

5

105*r.* [Further Latin Maxims.]

Si tu sentires, quo vadis et vnde venires,  
Nunquam gauderes, sed omni tempore fleres.  
Multa me, multa, quia feci crimina multa.  
Gutta cauat lapidem non vi sed sepe cadendo, 4  
Sic homo fit sapiens, non vi, sed sepe studendo.  
A vulgo de dictum, non est falsum neque fictum.  
Sepe probat fructus, de qua sit arbore ductus, [leaf 202]  
Sepe probat natus, de qua sit stirpe creatus. 8  
Ad siluam pergo venatum cum cane quino ;  
Quod capio, prodo ; quod fuget, hoc habio.  
Inter stanna duo libitur anus humo.  
Cum manibus mando, sine manibus omnia tango. 12  
Cor non est letum, quum pulsatur ad hostium letum.  
Contra verbosos noli contendere verbis.  
Fistola dulce canit, volucrem dum decipit anseps.  
Esse fabas duras, fames faciunt tibi dulces.  
Dum canis os rodit, sociari pluribus odit. 17

Explicit.

## 106. [Rules for purchasing land.]

Who-so will beware in purchasyng, [leaf 100, back]

Consydre the poyntis that ben suyng :

1. First, see pat thy londe be clere

In tityll of the sellere.

4

2. Se pat he not in preson be,

<sup>1</sup> Cf. similar verses in *Rel. Ant.* I, 90.

3. & þat he be *in* good mind or memory ;  
 4. And þat it stond in no dangere  
     Off no womans dower. 8  
 5. Se wheþer þe tenvre be bond or fre,  
 6. & se relesse of enery feffe.  
 7. Se þat thy sellar be of age,  
 8. & that it lye *in* no morgage. 12  
 9. Loke wheþer a taylor of it may be fownd,  
 10. & whether it stond *in* statute bownd.  
 11. Considre what *servise* longith þer-to,  
 12. & what quyte-rent þer-of muste go. 16  
 13. And yf it meve of weddid woman,  
     Thynk on couerde baron than,  
 14. And yf þou myght by any wise  
     Gete thy charter of warantise 20  
     To thyn eyres & assignes also :  
     Thus shall a wise purcheser do.  
 15. Yn XV yere, yf thow wise be,  
     þou shalt a-gayn thy money see. 24

107. [Spend money for your Soul while  
           you live.]

(1)

- Man, yff thou a wyseman arte, [leaf 147, back]  
 Of thy goodis take thy parte,  
     Or thow hens wende. 3  
 Yf thou leve thy parte,  
 In thy exeentours awarde,  
     Thy parte, no parte ys, at the last end. 6

(2)

- Do sum good, man, by thy lyffe,  
     Whilis thow hast thy mynde ;  
 Thy children will for-gete the sone,  
     Thy wyffe will be vnkynd, 10  
 Thy exeentowrs be covytes,  
     And take all that they fynde ;  
 Yff thow wilt not, while thow may,  
     They will bryng the behynde. 14

## 108. [Directions for Conduct.] [leaf 159, back]

A-ryse erly ; serve God devoutly ; þe world besili.  
 Go thi way sadly ; answe're demv'rely ;  
 Go to thy mete appetently, & arise temperatly,  
 & to þi soper soberly, & to thy bede meryly,  
 And be ther jocondly. & slepe suerly. 5

## 109. [Good Advice.]

Who so off welth takyth non hede, [leaf 160]  
 He shall fynd defawt in tyme of nede.

- ¶ This world is mvtale, so seyth sage,  
 Therfor gader *in* tyme, or þou fall to age. 4
- ¶ In welth be ware of woo, what so þe happes,  
 & bere þe evyn for drede of after-clappes.
- ¶ Fortune ys varyant, ay tornyng her whele,  
 He ys wyse þat ys ware or he harm fele. 8
- ¶ Better yt ys suffre, & fortune to abyde,  
 Than hastely to clyme, & sodeynly to slyde.
- ¶ Know or þou knyte, & then þou mayst slake,  
 Yff þou knyte or þou know, than yt ys to late. 12

## 110.

**Quatuor complexiones hominum.** [leaf 178, back]

- san- Largus, amans, hiliaris, ridens rubique coloris,  
 gui- Cautus, carnosus, satis audax atque benignus.  
 neus Calidus et humidus, multum appetit et multum  
 potest.
- cole- Versutus, fallax, irascens, prodigus, audax, 4  
 ricus Astutus, gracilis, pulchar, croceique coloris.  
 Calidus et siccus, multum appetit et parum  
 potest.
- flema- Hic sompnolentus, piger et sputamine multus,  
 [t]ecus Ebes, hinc sensus pinguis, facie color albus. 8  
 Frigidus et humidus, parum appetit et multum  
 potest.

Malen. Inuidus et tristis, cupidus, dextreque tenacis,  
 colius. Non expers fraudis, tumidus luteique coloris. 11  
 Frigidus et siccus, parum appetit et parum potest.  
 Explicit.

## 111. [Latin and English Maxims.]

- ¶ <sup>1</sup> Si prestabis, non re habebis; si re habebis, non tam cito; si tam cito, non tam bonum; si tam bonum, perdes amicum. [1 leaf 205, back]
- ¶ Happe is hard, grace hathe no pere,  
 Fortune is a nyggard, & frendship is dere.
- ¶ For, qui plus expendit, than a plowgh may till in a twelfmoneth: non admiretur, though he begge or borow a loff of his neyghbowr.

## 112. [Proverbial Rhymes.]

(1)

He þat owith mych & hath nowght, [leaf 208, back]  
 & spendith mych, & gettith nowght,  
 & lokith in his purse, & fyndith nowght,  
 He may be right sory & say nowght.

(2)

He þat swerith till no man trist hym,  
 & lyeth till no man beleve hym,  
 & borowith till no man will lend hym,  
 He may go per no man knowith hym.

He þat will venge euery wreth,  
 þe longer he leuith, þe lesse he hath.

## 113. [Maxims.]

(a)

Kepe well X, & flee from seyn; }  
 Spende well V, & cum to hevyn. } [leaf 213, back]  
 He þat in yowth no vertu will vse, }  
 In age all honour shall refuce. }



(b)

¶ Serve God truly	Thank God highly ;	
& þe world besily ;	Thowgh he visit the porely,	
Ete thy mete meryly,	He may amend it lygthly,	
And euer leve in rest !	8	Whan hym lykethe beste. 12

(c) [Three things make me anxious. English.]

¶ Whan I thyнк on thyngis thre,  
 Well carefull may I be :  
 One is, that I shall henne ;  
 An *oper* is, I wot not when. 16  
 Off the thirde is my most care,  
 For I shall dwell I wot not wher.  
 Man ! remembre whens *pou* com & wher *pou* shalt ;  
 & to thyn evyn Cristyn do no wronge ; 20  
 For man with-owt *marcy*, of *marcy* shall misse ;  
 And he shall haue *marcy*, that *marcyfull* is. 22

(d) [Three things make me anxious. Latin.]

Sunt tria *que* vere faciunt me sepe dolere :  
 Est primum *durum*, quia scio me moriturum.  
 Secundum timor, quia nescio comodo, quando ;  
 In magis flebo, quia nescio quo removebo. 26

114. [Death, Bribery, Adversity. Latin.]

¶ Regia maiestas *omnisque* terrena potestas, [leaf 229, back] 2  
 Transit absque mora, mortis cum venerat hora.  
 ¶ Lex est defuncta, quia iudicis est manus vncta ;  
 Et propter vnguentum, ius est in carcere tentum.  
 [¶] Tempore felici, multi numerantur amici ;  
 Dum fortuna p̄perit, nullus amicus erit. 6

## Appendix.

[A CHRONICLE, 1413-1536.]

Kyng Henry the V<sup>th</sup>A<sup>o</sup> Domini M<sup>i</sup> III<sup>i</sup> C XIII.

[leaf 232]

The names of mayers & sheryff's  
from the first yere of Kyng Herry the V<sup>th</sup>

- |          |   |                                    |                                    |
|----------|---|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1414 . . | William Crowmer   | John Nycoll<br>John Suttun         | } a <sup>o</sup> I <sup>o</sup>    |
|          | This yere the Lorde Cobham made a riseyng with many Lollardys.                                    |                                    |                                    |
| 1415 . . | William Crowmere  | Thomas Aleyn<br>John Mychell       | } a <sup>o</sup> II <sup>o</sup>   |
|          | This yere the Kyng wan Harflew in Normandy.   |                                    |                                    |
| 1416 . . | Nycholas Wotton   | Aleyn Everarde<br>Thomas Chambrige | } a <sup>o</sup> III <sup>o</sup>  |
|          | This yere in Octobre the Kyng had a batayll at Agyncowrt & wan it.                                |                                    |                                    |
| 1417 . . | Harry Barton  | Robert Whityngton<br>John Coventre | } a <sup>o</sup> IIII <sup>o</sup> |
|          | This yere the Emprowr cam in to Ynglond. & pe Duke of Holond / & this yere the Kyng wan Normandy. |                                    |                                    |
| 1418 . . | Richard Marlow  | Herry Rode<br>John Gedney          | } a <sup>o</sup> V <sup>o</sup>    |
|          | ✠ This yere the Lord Cobham was taken & juged to dethe.   |                                    |                                    |
| 1419 . . | William Sevmok  | John Bryan<br>Rawlyn Barton        | } a <sup>o</sup> VI <sup>o</sup>   |
|          | This yere was the sege of Roene & Cane, & of many other castellis & townes.                       |                                    |                                    |
| 1420 . . | Richard Whityngton  | John Butler<br>Robert Whytyngham   | } a <sup>o</sup> VII <sup>o</sup>  |
|          | This yere the Kyng was made Regent of France, & weddid Kateryn, dowghter to pe French Kyng.       |                                    |                                    |

- 1421 . . William Cambrige      John Butler  
   John Welles      } *a<sup>o</sup> VIII<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere the Kyng & the Quene londid at Douer, & she  
was crowned at Westmynster.
- 1422 . . Robert Chicheley      John Weston  
   Richard Gosselyn      } *a<sup>o</sup> IX<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere was Herry þe VI<sup>te</sup> born at Wyndsore; & this  
yere dyed the Kyng; & Herry his son regned; & Mor-  
tymERE brak owt of the Towr *a<sup>o</sup> domini* 141 . . .  
Kyng Herry the VI<sup>te</sup> *a<sup>o</sup> domini* M<sup>o</sup>IIII<sup>o</sup>CXX . . .
- 1423 . . William Waldern      William Estfeld  
   Robert Tatersale      } *a<sup>o</sup> primo*  
This yere Mortymere was hangid, & Newgate new made.
- 1424 . . William Crowmere      Richard Jhames  
   Thomas Wandreford      } *a<sup>o</sup> II<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere the Prince of Portyngale *cam in* to Ynglond.
- 1425 . . John Mychell      Symond Seman  
   John at Water      } *a<sup>o</sup> III<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere was gret debate between the Cardynall of Wyn-  
chester & þe Duke of Glowcester.
- 1426 . . John Coventre      William Myldred  
   John Brokley      } *a<sup>o</sup> IIII<sup>o</sup>*  
<sup>1</sup> Kyng H. þe VI<sup>te</sup> was mad knight at Wycester.<sup>1</sup>
- 1427 . . John Raynwell      Robert Arnold  
   John Higham      } *a<sup>o</sup> V<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere, on Segewik was hangid & quartered.
- 1428 . . John Gedney      Robert Otley  
   Henry Frowik      } *a<sup>o</sup> VI<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere, Will Wawe was hangid and quartered.  
<sup>1</sup> Coronacion of K. H. the VI<sup>te</sup> at Westminster.<sup>1</sup>  
Kyng Henry the VI<sup>te</sup> [leaf 232, back]
- Mayres**      **Sheryff's**
- 1429 . . Henry Barton      John Abbot  
   Thomas Doffhows      } *a<sup>o</sup> VII<sup>o</sup>*
- 1430 . . William Estfeld      Raff Holond  
   Nicholas Ruff      } *a<sup>[o]</sup> VIII<sup>o</sup>*  
This yere Kyng Henry þe VI<sup>te</sup> was crowned at Paris; & a  
woman armed, called her-selff “le pusill de Dieu.” taken in  
the feld.

<sup>1</sup>—<sup>1</sup> Added between the lines, in paler ink.

1431	. .	Nicholas Wotton	Robert Large Walter Chartsey	} a° IX°
1432	. .	John Welles	John Adersley Stephyn Brown	} a° X°
1433	. .	John Parnes	John Olney John Paddesley	} a° XI°
1434	. .	John Brokley	Thomas Chalton John Lyngre	} a° XII°

This yere was gret frostis & gret pestylence.

1435	. .	Robert Otley	Thomas Barnwell Symkyn Eyre	} a° XIII°
1436	. .	Henre Frowyk	Robert Clopton Thomas Catworth	} a° XIII°

This yere the Duke of Burgon layd sege to Caley; & pe Duk of York went *in* to Normandy.

1437	. .	John Michell	William Grigory Thomas Morsted	} a° XV°
1438	. .	William Estfild	John Chapman William Haylis	} a° XVI°

This yere London Brige fell down, & mych harme don.

1439	. .	Stephyn Brown	Nicholas Yoo Hewe Dyk	} a° XVII°
------	-----	---------------	--------------------------	------------

This yere was a gret derth of corn; for a quart of whet was at XXVI<sup>s</sup>. VIII<sup>d</sup>, & malt at XIII<sup>s</sup>. IIII<sup>d</sup>; & the derth began in John Mychellis tyme, & dured tyll harvest *in* pe tyme of Robert Large.

1440	. .	Robert Large	Robert Marchall Philip Malpas	} a° XVIII°
------	-----	--------------	----------------------------------	-------------

This yere a pryste was brent at Towr Hill; & a gret fyre at pe Sterre *in* Bredstret, & mych harme don.

1441	. .	John Paddesley	John Sutton William Whetnale	} a° XIX°
------	-----	----------------	---------------------------------	-----------

This yere was justes *in* Smythfild, betwen a knyght of Spayn & Sir Richard Woodwyle.

1442	. .	Robert Clopton	William Combis Richard Riche	} a° XX°
------	-----	----------------	---------------------------------	----------

This yere Elinore Cobham dide her penance / & M. Roger Bolyngbrok juged to deth, & his bokes brent at Powles

Crosse / & after he was drawen, hangid & quartered, for negromancy / & his hed sett at London Brigge.

1443 . .	John Adersley	Thomas Bewmont Richard Northern	} a° XXI°
1444 . .	Thomas Catworth	Nicholas Wyford John Norman	
1445 . .	Henre Frowik	Stephyn Foster Hewe Wiche	} a° XXIII°

This yere Quene Margret com in to Ynglond, & was wedded to Kyng Henre the VI<sup>te</sup>, and was crowned on seynt Powles day.

Kyng Henry the VI<sup>te</sup>

[leaf 233]

1446 . .	Symkyn Eyre	John Darby Geffrey Fildyng	} a° XXIII°
----------	-------------	-------------------------------	-------------

This yere Powles steple was set on fyre by a tempest, & quenched with vynegre, with gret coste.

1447 . .	John Olney	Robert Horn Geffrey Boleyn	} a° XXV°
1448 . .	John Gedney	Thomas Skot William Abraham	

This yere þe good Duke of Gloucestre died at Bury, at<sup>1</sup> a parlament ther kept.

1449 . .	Stephyn Brown	William Cantlowe William Marow	} a° XXVII°
1450 . .	Thomas Chalton	Thomas Cannyngis William Hewlyn	

This yere Normandy was lost / & þe Duk of Sowthfolk slayn in a ship called "þe Nych of Towr." & þe Comens of Kent arose, with Jak Cade capten, & entrid in to London, & robbed Philip Maipas.

1451 . .	Nicholas Wiford	John Mydilton William Dere	} a° XXIX°
----------	-----------------	-------------------------------	------------

This yere Gascoyn & Gyan was lost.

1452 . .	William Grygory	Mathew Philip Cristofre Water	} a° XXX°
----------	-----------------	----------------------------------	-----------

This yere þe Duk of York cam in to Kent with myche

<sup>1</sup> at . . . kept] added between the lines, in blacker ink.

peple, & set a fild agayn þe Kyng / & by entreatise of the lordis he cam to þe Kyng pesibly, & went in prosession at Powles.

1453	.	.	Geffrey Fildyng	Richard Alley	} a° XXXI°
				Richard Lee	

1454	.	.	John Norman	John Walden	} a° XXXII°
				Thomas Cooke	

This yere was þe rydyng of craftis layd downe, & rowed to Westmynster in barges.

1455	.	.	Stephyn Foster	William Taylor	} a° XXXIII°
				John Felde	

primo bat<sup>ll</sup> } This yere was þe first batell of Seynt Albans: þe Duk of  
albans } Somerset & oper lordis slayn.

1456	.	.	William Marow	John Yonge	} XXXIII
				Thomas Holgrave	

1457	.	.	Thomas Cannyngis	Raff Verney	} XXXV
				John Styward	

This yere þe Lord Egremond brak owt of Newgate; & a strif between þe Perses & Neviles.

1458	.	.	Geffrey Boleyn	William Edward	} XXXVI
				John Raynar	

This yere myche peple cam with þe Perses to London & a gret wach to kepe pese in þe cite. þe Erle of Warwik fowght with Spaynyardis in the see.<sup>1</sup>

1459	.	.	Thomas Scott	Raff Josselyn	} a° XXXVII°
				Richard Nedeham	

Ludlow fild This yere was a gret fray in Flet stret by men of þe cowrt & þe cite / & a fild at Ludlow; & þe Duk of York & þe Erle of Rutlond <sup>2</sup> fled in to Yrelond / & þe Erle of Marche & þe Erle of Warwik & þe Erle of Salisbury fled to Calis.

1460	.	.	William Hewlyn	John Ploamar	} a° XXXVIII°
				John Stokker	

[Not]tyng This yere was a parliament at Coventre: & þe Duk of York  
[h]jam & all his adherentis endizted of hie treason / & than cam in  
[f]ild þe said lordis from Cales / & went forth to Notyngham feld a-bowt Mydsomer: þe Duk of Bokyngham slayn.

<sup>1</sup> þe erle . . . see] added between the lines, in paler ink.

<sup>2</sup> Leaf 233, back; headline: Kyng Henry the VI<sup>th</sup> Ludlowe fild.

- |                     |   |   |   |                     |             |
|---------------------|---|---|---|---------------------|-------------|
| 1461                | . | . | Richard Lee   | Richard Flemmyng    | } a° XXXIX° |
|                     |   |   |   | John Lambard        |             |
|                     |   |   | This yere a-bowt Cristmas, þe Duk of York [&] þe Erle of Salisbury were slayn at Wakfild; & þe Erle of Marche gate an oper fild in þe West contrey / & went forth to þe North fild at Feribrige, & gate þat fild / & was chosen Kyng, & many lordis slayn, with XXXII M <sup>i</sup> men. |                     |             |
|                     |   |   | Kyng Edward the IIII <sup>th</sup> .  |                     |             |
| 1462                | . | . | Hughe Wiche   | John Lokke          | } a° primo  |
|                     |   |   |   | George Ireland      |             |
|                     |   |   | This yere þe Erle of Oxford, & þe Lord Awbray his son, were behedid at þe Towr Hill.  |                     |             |
| 1463                | . | . | Thomas Cooke  | William Hampton     | } a° II°    |
|                     |   |   |   | Bartilmeu Jhames    |             |
| 1464                | . | . | Mathew Philip   | Thomas Muschampe    | } a° III°   |
|                     |   |   |   | Robert Bassett      |             |
| 1465                | . | . | Raff Josselyn   | John Tate           | } a° IIII°  |
|                     |   |   |   | John Stone          |             |
|                     |   |   | This yere, Kyng Edward married Quene Elizabeth, & she was crowned at Witsontide next after.   |                     |             |
| 1466                | . | . | Raff Verney   | Sir Harry Wafur     | } a° V°     |
|                     |   |   |   | William Constantyne |             |
| 1467                | . | . | John Yonge  | John Bromer         | } a° VI°    |
|                     |   |   |   | Herry Brice         |             |
|                     |   |   | This yere þe Lord Skalet fowght with the Bastard of Burgon in Smythfild.  |                     |             |
| 1468                | . | . | Thomas Holgrave   | Thomas Stalbrok     | } a° VII°   |
|                     |   |   |   | Humfrey Hayford     |             |
|                     |   |   | This yere, the Lady Margret, soster to Kyng Edward, was maryed to Duk Charles of Burgoyne.  |                     |             |
| 1469                | . | . | William Taylor  | William Haryot      | } a° VIII°  |
|                     |   |   |   | Symkyn Smyth        |             |
| [Eg]ecott<br>[f]eld |   |   | This yere was þe batell Egecote feld: þe Lord Harbard & his broþer slayn / & þe Lord Ryvers, & Sir John Woodvyle his son, behedid at Coventre; & anon after, þe Kyng went to Mydlam.  |                     |             |
| 1470                | . | . | Richard Lee   | Richard Gardyner    | } a° IX°    |
|                     |   |   |   | Robert Drope        |             |





- 1479 . . Richard Gardynere Robert Byfild }  
Robert Hardyng } a<sup>o</sup> XVIII<sup>o</sup>
- 1480 . . Sir Bartilmew Jhames Thomas Ilam }  
John Ward } a<sup>o</sup> XIX<sup>o</sup>
- This yere þe Lady Margret, Duches of Burgoyne, cam in to Ynglond; & þe Kyng received her at Grenwich with gret royalte.
- 1481 . . John Brown William Bakon }  
Robert Danyell } a<sup>o</sup> XX<sup>o</sup>
- 1482 . . William Haryot John Tate }  
John Wikyng } a<sup>o</sup> XXI<sup>o</sup>
- & Wykyng dyed, & Chawry chosen.  
<sup>1</sup>This yere was a derth of whet & oper wytallis.
- 1483 . . Edmond Shawe William Whit }  
John Mathew } a<sup>o</sup> XXII<sup>o</sup>
- Kyng Edward dedde } This yere, þe XXII day of Aprell, died Kyng Edward; &  
then Richard, Duk of Gloucetter, toke vpon hym þe crown  
\*in July,\* by þe counsaill, helpe & ayde of þe Duke of  
\*Kyng Richard the thirde\* } Bokingham. & after pat, the said Duke of Bokingham  
Breknok fild } rased a gret people agayn þe said Richard Duke of Gloucetter,  
at Breknok in Wales / & wold haue subdewed hym. /  
} & he was taken by Kyng Richard, & his hed smyten of at  
Salisbury / & Prince Edward & his broþer taken at Stony  
Stratford by þe said Kyng Richard.
- Kyng Richard þe III<sup>de</sup>
- 1484 . . Robert Billisdon Thomas Northlonl }  
William Marten } n<sup>o</sup> primo
- \*This yer dyed Quene Anne.\*
- swetyng sikenes } Thomas Hill } Thomas Breton }  
} Sir William Stokker } John Chestur } a<sup>o</sup> II<sup>o</sup>  
} John Ward } Chestur died & Raff }  
Astry chosen }
- Kyng Henry þe VII<sup>th</sup>
- 1485 } This yere Kyng Henry þe VII<sup>th</sup> enteryd in to Yygland at  
Kyng Richard fild } Bartilmew tide / & slewe Kyng Richard in þe fild / & then  
cam in þe swetyng seknes / & so M. Hill, Sir William

<sup>1</sup> Leaf 234, back; headline: Kyng Edward þe III<sup>th</sup>.Kyng Richard the III<sup>de</sup> . . . a<sup>o</sup> regni regis XXI<sup>o</sup>.

\* . . . \* later additions, in blacker ink.



- 1494 . . . Raff Astriche      Robert Fabian  
   John Wyngar      } <sup>a</sup> IX<sup>o</sup>  
\*This yere þe Lady Yonge was brent.\*
- 1495 . . . Richard Chawry      Nicholas Alwyn  
   John Warner      } <sup>a</sup> X<sup>o</sup>  
This yere was justis & torneys at Westmyenster.
- 1496 . . . Henre Colett      Thomas Knesworth  
   Henre Somer      } <sup>a</sup> XI<sup>o</sup>
- 1497 . . . Sir John Tate      Sir John Shawe  
   Sir Richard Haddon } <sup>a</sup> XII<sup>o</sup>  
This yere þe Western men & Cornyshe men arrose, & cam  
Blak } thorow the contrey; & they cam to Blakheth, & set a fild  
hethe } agayn the Kyng / & þe Kyng had þe better þat day / & þe  
fild } Lord Audley, & Flammok jentilman, & þe smyth of Bod-  
\*on Seynt Botulf's } man, were taken & browght to London / The Lord Audley  
day } behedid; his hed set on London Brige / Flammok quartered,  
Saturday\* } & his hed set on London Brigge / and a yong man called  
Perkyn } Perkyn Werbek on owr Lady Day Natiuite next after / said  
Werbek } 'he was Kyng Edwardis son' · & he was <sup>taken</sup> 1[hangid & hedid  
at Tiborn / his hede set on London Brigge].<sup>1</sup>
- 1498 . . . William Purches      Bartilmew Rede  
   Thomas Wyndowt      } <sup>a</sup> XIII<sup>o</sup>  
This yere þe Kyng kept his Cristmas at Shene; & þer was  
a gret fyre & myche harme don.  
\*And this yere Perkyn Werbeck sat vpon a skaffold in  
Chepe side.\*
- 1499 . . . John Percyvale      Thomas Bradbury  
   Stephyn Jenyns      } <sup>a</sup> XIV<sup>o</sup>
- 
- 1500 . . . Nycholas Alwyn      Jhames Wilford  
   Richard Brond      } <sup>a</sup> XV<sup>o</sup>  
This yere þe King & þe Quene passed ouer þe see to Cales,  
& þe Duk of Burgon met with him at seynt Peters withowt  
Cales. Also þe same yere, abowt þe Natiuite of owr Lady,  
þe Erle of Warwik, son to þe Duke of Clarans, was behedid  
at þe Towr Hill. \* & this yere Perkyn Warbek was drawn  
& hangid.\*

\* . . . \* later additions, in blacker ink.

<sup>1-1</sup> [hangid . . . Brigge] *stuck out*.



Marques, þe Lorde of Essex / þe Lord of Kent / Sir T. Gren /  
 & oþer knyghtis tok parte abowt mydnyght / & all was sea-  
 sid thorow þe polisie of þe marye & sheryffis, & litill harme  
 don, thankid be God ! / & þis yere was a strif at Yelde-hall,  
 for chosyng of þe sheryf; for þe taylors wold haue had  
 M. Fithwilliam, & þe other Comens chose M. Grove, grocer.

[1]506 . . . Thomas Knesworth Richard Shore }  
 Roger Grove }<sup>a° XXI°</sup>

This yere was þe Duke of Burgon <sup>[and his wyff]<sup>1</sup></sup> dryven in to Yng-  
 lond; & his wiff, by force of gret wynd as he was saylyng  
 in to Spayn / & londyd at Plymowth, or þer-a-bowt<sup>2</sup> in  
 þe West contrey on Seynt Mawris day, a° XVCVI. & þat  
 nyght was blowen down þe weder-cokk at Powles. / The  
 which Duk met with þe Kyng at Wynsore, & so went to  
 Richmond / & from theus to Baynardis castell in London /  
 & þe Kyng & þe Duk rode to-geþer thorow London / to þe  
 Towr Hill; & þer was shoten many gonnes for his pleasure /  
 & þis yere, Edmond de la Pole, Lord of Sowthfolk, þat was,  
 was taken & browght in to Ynglond / & so to þe Towr of  
 London. / Item this yere the Kyng sent<sup>3</sup> down a letter  
 myssyve, þat M. Fithwilliam, taylor, shuld be choson  
 sheryff for þe Comons / but the Comons chase M. Johnson,  
 goldsmyth; & þer-fore þe Kyng was gretly dysplesid; and  
 he commandid þe Comons to make a newe eleccion / & so the  
 Comons mad a newe eleccion the X<sup>th</sup> day of Octobre & þer  
 chase M. Fithwilliam sheryff / & the same M. Fithwylliam  
 made a fest alone, the Fryday, the XVI day of Octobre /  
 and M. Johnson was discharged / Item, this same yere Sir  
 Richard Haddon was chosen mayre by the Kyngis com-  
 mandment Item, þe wedder-cokke of Powlis was sett vp  
 agayn, the XXI day of August 1506; and this yere the  
 Duke of Burgon died, in Spayne, & he had many masses  
 in Ynglond said for his sowle.

1507<sup>4</sup> . . . Sir Richard Haddon William Copynger }  
 William Fithwilliam }<sup>a° XXII°</sup>

Memorandum, þat on seynt Thomas day at nyght, in Crist-

<sup>1</sup> [. . .] inserted, but struck out.

<sup>2</sup> at plymowth, or þer abowt, added in paler ink to fill up a blank left for it.

<sup>3</sup> Leaf 236, headline: Kyng Henry þe VII<sup>th</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Down from this year, hands and colours of ink begin to vary; gaps evidently were left and filled up later, some remained blank, especially among the later entries.

mas, the bakere hows in Hogyn Lane was brent / and þe goodwyff, II maydys, & III *oper seruantis* were brent in the fire. / Also this yere dyneris *mercere* freight a gret shipe with rede heryng at þe coste / & wold haue caryed it vnto Rome / But God purveyed þat þe wynd was clene agayn them / & they were fayn to sell them owt of þe pipes *with-in* London, at þe Newe Woll Key, for XII heryngis a peny / and þe Duche men cowlde sayll to non *oper* cost but to London with þer whit heryngis; & fremen sold XII a peny owt of þe barell, both full & shoton / also þer was gret plente of Skottishe samon; but þat was taken vp amonge the fische-mongers / *Item*, in Octobre þer cam III galties to Sowthham-ton; & II of them departid in to Flanders, & þe thirde was brent vpon þe water by foly.

1508 . . . William Brown, William Butler,  
*mercere* *grocer*  
 Sir Larans Aylmer, Johannes Kyrby, a<sup>o</sup> XXIII<sup>o</sup>  
*draper* *sissor*

This yere, abowt XII<sup>th</sup> tyde / Lady Mary, þe Kyngis dowghter, was mad sure, *par* attorney, to þe yong Kyng of Castile & Duk of Burgon / *Item*, this yere, the XXII day of Marche, betwen III & IIII of the klok in the mornyng, dyed William Brown, mayre; and for hym chosen Sir Larans Aylmer, *draper*, þe XXVII day of Marche; & þe same day he was sworn a[t] Yeld-hall; & þe sword was born home affore hym / & he in a gray klok / & þe XXIX day of Marche he toke his charge at þe Towr of London. [No fest!]

1509 . . . Sir Stephyn Genyns, Thomas Exmewe,  
*sissor* a . . .

Richard Smyth *sissor*

þe Kyng  
 dede

This yere, Kyng Henry þe VII<sup>th</sup> departid, þe XXI day of Aprell, at Richemont, & was browght to London þe IX day of May honorably, with V M<sup>l</sup>. torches & prikke[ts] brennyng at ons, at þe Kyngis cost / & þe cite ordeyn[ed] for as many or mo brennyng in euery stret as he cam. & þat nyght he remayned at Powlis / vnder an honor[able] herse; / & on þe morow he had III masses by note; / & þe Bisshop of Rochester mad a *sermond* in þe quir; / & at afternone he

was remeved to Westmynster with as many <sup>1</sup> new torches in to þe abbey ; & þer he had an honorable hers. / & on þe morow after, his helmet was offred vp, & III swordis & III cappis of mayntenance ; / & a knyght rydyng in harnes rode vp to þe high auter, & þer was vnhorsed / & þe Kyng honorably buried.

¶ Item, þe VI day of Juyn, J. Darby, bowyar, J. Smyth, carpenter, / & J. Symson, fuller, / ryng-leders of fals questis in London, rode abowt þe cite with þer facis to þe hors taylis / & wer set on þe pillary / & browght agayn to Newgate / & they died all with-in VII days after / for sham. / Item, þe XI<sup>th</sup> day of July, þe Kyng was married prevely, in his closet at Grenwich, to Katerryn, þe Kyngis dowghter of Spayn. /

¶ Item, þe XXIII day of Juyn, þe Kyng rode thorow London with his lordis & knyghtis, & a Canype was born ouer his hede. / & þe Quen cam rydyng after, in a hors lytter, koured with whit / & a whit Canype born ouer her hede, & diuerse ladies folowyng her in charyottis & on hors bakkis.

¶ Item, þe howsis, as þe Kyng rode, were haggid without with clothes of gold & aryes / with whit roses & rede haggying vpon them / & euery cundite ranne wyne / & vppon euery cundite wer syngars & mynstrellis, & organs in þe best maner.

Item, þe XXIII day of Juyn, þe Kyng & Quen wer both crowned at Westmynster with royall solemnite, & þe Maire of London was made knyght.

¶ Item, þe XXIX day of Julii, departid my lady þe Kyngis grandame : on whose sowle, Jhesu haue mercy ! & M. Ymson & M. Dudley were dampned for treson.

[15]10 . . .

Thomas Bradbury, Georg Monox.

merc. ✚

Sir William Capel, John Dockett.

draper.

} a<sup>o</sup> II<sup>do</sup>

This yere, the X<sup>th</sup> day of Januar, died Thomas Bradbury, at VIII of þe cloke at nyght / and the XII<sup>th</sup> day of Januar, Sir William Capell, draper, was chosen Mair, & sworn at Westminster / & in Januar began þe parliament at West-

<sup>1</sup> Leaf 236, back ; headline : Kyng Henry þe VIII<sup>th</sup> a<sup>o</sup> primo.

minster.] M. Tater & M. Records, knyghtis for þe shire / John Bregius, draper, & yong More, burges of þe parliament for London. / & the III<sup>th</sup> day of Feuerer was XV or XVI howsis brent at Hatters Key in Temmes stret, & XV or XVI Crystyn bodyes brent, or mo: þe more pite!

Item, þe parlament endid þe II<sup>de</sup> day of March folovyng. ¶ Item, þe XII<sup>th</sup> day of Aperell. was cryed a generall pece betwen þe Kyng of Ynglond & þe French Kyng, for þer lyves, & a yere & on day after. / Item, on Myd-somer nyght þe Kyng cam prevyly to the Kyngis Hed in Chepe, in þe rayme[n]t of on of his yemen of þe garde, & a hawberd in his neke / & so departid agayn after þe washe. & on seynt Peters nyght the Kyng & þe Quene cam rydyng to the Kyngis Hed royally; / & after þe washe, departid to þe Towr.

Item, the XVII day of August, M. Ymson & M. Dudley were hedyd at the Towr Hill. / & þe XVII day of Septembre, at nyght, was a gret fire in Wod stred and next Chepe, & III or V howsis brent. / Item, on Seynt Matheus day, M. Fithwilliam, alderman, was chosen sheryff of London a-gayn, and he rode in to <sup>1</sup>the contrey / & wold not be fownd to com to his answer; wherfor, on Myghelmas evyn, he was disgracid of his clok, & also of his fredom of þe cite, & to fyne M<sup>l</sup>. markis for his dishobedyens. / & þe same day, M. Rest, alderman & groser, was chosen sheryff, & þer was sworn at Yeld-hall forth-with.

1511 . . . Henry Keybill, grocer. John Mylborn, draper. }  
John Rest, grocer. } a<sup>o</sup> III<sup>o</sup>

\* This yer, IX *servantis* of þe coyff made.\*

This yere, on Newyeris day, was born Harry, þe Kyngis first chyld, & he dyed *with-in* a moneth.

Also, in August, my Lord Haward, Sir Edward Haward, & John Hopton, tok II Scottyshe shippis *pat* robbed on the see, & browght them to London, & þe captayn, callid þe Lyon of Scotland / & all þe oþer Skottis werre browght to þe Bishope of Yorkis place, & þer were kept as *presoners with* gret favour, & met & drynk ynowgh.

\* . . . \* later additions, in different ink.



- |            |                        |                             |                                   |
|------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1512 . . . | Roger Acheley, draper. | Nicholas Shelton,           | } a <sup>o</sup> III <sup>o</sup> |
|            |                        | merc <sup>er</sup> .        |                                   |
|            |                        | Robert <sup>1</sup> Myrfyn, |                                   |
|            |                        | skyner.                     |                                   |

This yere þe Mair tok good hed to þe markettis.<sup>2</sup>

- 1513 . . . Wylliam Copynger, Robert Holdernes,  
fishmonger. ha[berdasher.]  
Sir Richard Haddon, Robert Fenrutter, a<sup>o</sup> V<sup>o</sup>  
mercier. goldsmith.

This yere dyed M. Copynger / & M. Haddon chosen Mair.  
Item þis yer þe Kyng went over in to Frans with many  
lordis; & þer he gate Turwyn, & Torney, & many oþer  
townis. / & þer was takyn at a skyrmysh, I duke & I erle  
of Frans, with many moo / & þe duk & þe erle wer browght  
to London / & wer her in þe cort / till they made ther  
rawnson.

*Item*, this yer þe Skottyshe Kyng cam in to Ynglond *with* a gret power, whan þe Kyng was in France; & *with hym* mett þe Erle of Surrey *with* a gret power; & *þer þe* Skottyshe Kyng was slayn in þe fild / & his ded body was browght to Rychemont. & at þat fild was my Lord Amerall, *with* his maryners, callyd ‘the black gard.’<sup>2</sup>

- 1514 . . . William Brown, John Dawys, gro[cer].  
*merc.*  
 Sir John Tate, *merc.* John Bryggis, draper.  
 Roger Bafford, *merc.*

This yere dyed William Brown, beyng Mair; & for hym  
chosen Sir John Tate. Also this yer, aff[ore] Mydsomer,  
dyed John Dawes, beyng sheryff; & for hym chosen, Roger  
Bafford, mercer.<sup>2</sup>

[leaf 237, back]

✠ Henrici VIIIi

a<sup>o</sup> VII<sup>o</sup>

- 1515 . . . George Monockis, Jhamis Gerford,  
draper, mercer,  
John Mondy, gold-  
smy[th].<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1-1</sup> Christian name added in a different hand and paler ink.

<sup>2</sup> Blanks follow, which were not filled up.

1516 . . .	WylliamButler, grocer	Henre Worley, gold-	} a <sup>o</sup> VIII <sup>o</sup>
		smyth.	
		William Bayly, draper. <sup>1</sup>	

1517 . . .	John Rest, grocer.	Thomas Semer, mercer.	} a <sup>o</sup> VIII <sup>o</sup> IX <sup>o</sup>
		John Thruston, gold-	
		smyth.	

This yere was a risyng [of] prentisys on May day; & many of them were hangid in Chepe-side, & in many other placis in London / vppon XV parre of galowssys.<sup>1</sup>

1518 . . .	Thomas Exmew, gold-	Thomas Baldry,	} a <sup>o</sup> IX <sup>o</sup>
	smyth.	merc.	
		Raff Symondis, fish-	
		[monger].	

This yere was an acte made to dryve the comen beggars owt of London; & offessers made for the same purpose / & þe beggers amytted to wer a Seynt Georgis crose in a shild.<sup>1</sup>

1519 . . .	Robert Myrfyn,	John Alenn, mercer.
	skynner.	Jhamis <sup>2</sup> Spencer, vynter. <sup>1</sup>

1520 . . .	Jhamis Gerford,	William Wilkynson,	} a <sup>o</sup> XI <sup>o</sup> a <sup>o</sup> XII <sup>o</sup>
	merc.	draper.	
		Nich. Partriche, grocer. <sup>1</sup>	

1521 . . .	John Bryggis,	John Keme, mercer.	} a <sup>o</sup> XIII <sup>o</sup>
	draper.	John Skevyngton, tailor.	

This yere the Duke of Bokyngham was behedid at þe Towr Hill about Wytson tid / & was buryed at the Frere Augustyns in London.

Item, þis yere was made x seruantis of þe coyff; & þe fest kept at þe Bishop of Elis place in Holborn. \* & þe newe ovyns in Sowthwark were begon to make.\*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Blanks for events left and not filled up.

<sup>2</sup> Corrected from "Thomas."

\* . . . \* later addition, in different ink.

1522 .	John Mylborn, draper.	John Breteyn, tailour. Thomas Pergette, salter.	} a° XIII <sup>o</sup>
--------	--------------------------	--	------------------------

This yere þe Emprowr of Almeyn com to London, þe Fryday, þe VI<sup>te</sup> day of Juyn, & the Kyng in his company, & all þe statis of this realme / & XIII<sup>1</sup> pageantis made in London, which cost (as was said) M<sup>l</sup> li. & more. & all chanons, freres & pristis, in þer best copis, sensyng in euery stret / & craftis stondyng in ordre / & þe Crosse in Chepe new gilt / & þe Cety lent þe Kyng þat same tyme XX M<sup>l</sup> li. / þer-of þe grocers 2000 li. as men said.

[leaf 23s]

1523 . .	John Mondy, goldsmith.	John Rudston, draper. John Channey, skyner, & second- ary of þe Cownt.	} a° XIV <sup>o</sup>
----------	---------------------------	--	-----------------------

This yer was kept a parliament at þe Blackfreres in London, & endyd at Westminster / & ther was grantid þat men shuld be taxid by þer othes, what they be worth / & pay to þe Kyng of þer goodis, a sertayn.

Item, this yer cam þe Kyng of Denmark in to Ynglond, & his Quene, & had good cher of þe Kyng & lordis; & was her skarse a moneth / & so departyd in to Flanders.

¶ And the Duke of Sothfolk, with a gret power, went ouer in to France, & ther lay all the wynter, & wo[n] dyueris townys. / Item, þis yere George Monockis was chosen Mair, & wold not tak it vpon hym; & þer-for he was condempned in M<sup>l</sup> markis; & than after, was Thomas Baldry chosen.

1524 . .	Thomas Baldry, mercer.	Mychaell English, mercer. Nych. Genyns, skyner.	} a° XVI <sup>o</sup>
----------	---------------------------	--	-----------------------

This yere, in Februare, III of the men þat wold haue made insurreccion at Coventre / were hangid, draven, & quartered, at London / & the rypears sold fish at London Hall in þe Lent. / Item, þis yere, after Mydsomer, cam in

<sup>1</sup> "many" struck out, the number "XI. II." inserted instead.

þe Erle of Angwyshe, a Skottish lord, owt of Frans, & his  
broder / & had good chere, & so departid in to Scotland.

1525 . . .	Sir Wylliam Bayly, draper.	Raff Dodmer, mercer. William Roche, draper.	} a <sup>o</sup> XVII <sup>o</sup>
------------	-------------------------------	--	------------------------------------

This yere, Francyse, þe Frenche kyng, was takyn beffore  
Payva in Ytaly, & þe Kyng of Navern & many oþer lordis  
& princis takyn & slayn, among whom Richard de la Pole  
was slayn on þe day of Seynt Mathewe, þat was þe 24 day  
of Februarie, 1524.

Item, on Seynt Grygoris evyn next after, was a gret  
marche in London, & many fires, & wyne dronkyn in þe  
nyght, & þe Maire rode abowt þe cite & to þe Towr Hill / &  
þer þe Kyng made a banket, & on Seynt Grygoris day þe  
Kyng & the Quen wer at Powlis at a solom masse. &  
þer was "Te Deum laudamus" song solely. & in somer  
after was a generall pece cried / betwen Ynglond & France /  
& a bussell of bay salt was sold for III s. VIII d. a  
moneth affore Cristmas, tyll þer cam shipis owt of France.

\* This yere þe Maire tok good hede to the markettis.\*

1526 . . .	John Alyn, mercer.	John Cauerton, haberdash[er]. Christofer Askne, draper. <sup>1</sup>	} a <sup>o</sup> XVIII <sup>o</sup>
------------	--------------------	---	-------------------------------------

1527 . . .	Sir Thomas Semer, mercer.	[Stephyn] <sup>2</sup> Pecok, hab[erdasher]. Nycholas Lambard, gr[ocer].	} a <sup>o</sup> 19 <sup>o</sup>
------------	------------------------------	---	----------------------------------

[leaf 238, back] Henrici VIII

1528 . . .	Jhamas Spenser, vyntener.	John Hardy, haberdasher. William Holis, mercer.	} a <sup>o</sup> 20 <sup>o</sup>
------------	------------------------------	--	----------------------------------

1529 . . .	Sir John Rudston, draper.	Raff Waryn, mercer. John Longe, salter.	} a <sup>o</sup> 21 <sup>o</sup>
------------	------------------------------	--	----------------------------------

\* . . . \* later addition, in different ink.

<sup>1</sup> Blank left for events.

<sup>2</sup> Blank for Christian name in MS., but cf. below, 1533.

[1529]. . . This yere, Raff Rowlet, goldsmyth, was chosen sheryf; & þe Kyng wrot for hym; & so he was escused for þe yere / and than was chosen Watter Champyon, draper.

1530 . . . Sir Raff Dodmere, Mychaell Dormer, }  
                   merc<sup>er</sup>.                   merc<sup>er</sup>.                   a<sup>o</sup> 22<sup>o</sup>  
   Water Champyon,  
   draper.

This yere, Raff Rowlett, goldsmyth, was chosen sheryf; & he wold not take yt, but went to Sent Albons / & than, on Myghelmas evyn, was chosen Robert Amadas, goldsmyth; & þe Kyng wrot for hym, & so he was eskused. / & than, þe morowe after Myghelmas day, was chosen Richard Choppyn, talowchandeler; & he was sworn by & by at Yeld-hall / & he was changid in to a skarlet gown & clok, & a chayn of gold abowt his nekk, & a hors redy at þe dore; & so went to Westminster.<sup>1</sup>

a<sup>o</sup> 1531 . . . Sir Thomas Pargetter, William Dawnse, merc<sup>er</sup>.  
                                   salter.                   Richard Choppyn,  
   talowchandeler.

Thys yere, þe IIII<sup>th</sup> or V<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre, was a gret wynde þat blew down many howsis in þe contrey / & tylis, & thecche, & trees. And after folowyng was suche a hie tyde þat yt drownyd all þe marsshis on Essex side / & on Kent side in þe yle of Tenet & other placis, & yt dystroyed myche cattell; and also yt dydde myche hurte in þe cost of Flanders, as in Zelond, etc.

Item, my lord Cardynall died, & was buried at Leycetter. / Item, þer was on skaldyd in Smythfild, for poysenyng of dyueris men of þe Bisshop of Rochesters howse.<sup>1</sup>

1532 . . . Sir Nicholas Lambard, Richard Gresham, merc<sup>er</sup>.  
                                   grocer.                   Edlbard Altham,  
   cloth-werker.

This yere, þe IIII<sup>th</sup> day of Decembre, Sir Gryffyn Rise was behedid at þe Towr Hill / [&] burned at Crossid Freres; & þe same day, William Huys, his seruant, was drawn to Tyburn / & þer hangid & quartered, & his hed set on þe brigge<sup>2</sup> / & his quarters at IIII gatis.

Item, a-bowt Alhalowtide was suche gret wyndis þat dystroyed many shippis; and þer was suche hie floddis þat

<sup>1</sup> *Blanks follow.*

<sup>2</sup> London Bridge.

[K]yng  
[at C]aleis

overflowid myche lond in Zelond, Flandres, Holond & Braband/ with many townys & many peple drownyd, and at þat tyme, þe Kyng of Ynglond & þe French Kyng were to-gether at Caleis & at Boleyn with gret Royaltie / & manye lordis & knyghtis with them, on both *partis*.

Item; þe . . .<sup>1</sup> day of . . .<sup>1</sup> a prist was hangid at þe Tower Hill for clippung of gold.

Item, III herytykis brent in Smythfild, þat ys to say: Richard Boyfild, monk / & a powche-maker, & William Bayman, gentelman.

[leaf 239]

II. VIII<sup>1</sup> a<sup>o</sup> XXV<sup>o</sup>

1533 . . .

Sir Stephyn Pecok,  
haberdassher.

Richard Raynoldis,	} a <sup>o</sup> 25 and John Prist, grocer, sheryff <sup>2</sup>
mercer.	
Richard Pynson,	
bocher.	
John Martyn,	
bocher.	

This yere, the XXIX day of May, the Maire of London, with þe aldermen in scarlet gownys / went in a barge to Grenwiche / with all þe felyshippis in London in bargis with þer baners, as they were wont to bryng þe Maire to Westminster / & the bachelers barge hangid with cloth of gold on þe best maner, with a galey to wayt vpon her, & a foyst / with a best þer-in / which shote many gonnes. And ther they fett Quen Anne vp to the Tower of London / & in þe way, on lond, abowt Lymost,<sup>3</sup> were shot many gret chambres of gonnes; & II of þe Kyngis shippis þat lay by Lymoste shot many gret gonnes / and at þe Tower, or she cam on londe, þer was shott vnnumerable many gonnes.

And þe XXXI day of May, which was Wyt-son eyn, she was conveyd in a chariot from þe Tower of London to York Place, callid Whit Hall, at Westminster. / & at her departing from þe Tower, þer was a shote of gonnes, which was innumerable to menys thynkyng / & þer in London, dyueris paiantis / þat ys to say: oon at Greschireh, item, oon at Ledon hall, item, oon at þe gret Comdyt, item, oon at þe Standarde, item, þe Crosse in Chepe newe trynmed, item, at þe condyte at Powlis gate,

at the coronacion of Quene Anne

<sup>1</sup> Blanks in the MS.      <sup>2</sup> and . . . sheryff] added along the margin, upper part of letters of the name cut off: supplied from a later passage.

<sup>3</sup> Limehouse.

item, at Powlis gate, a branch of rosis,  
 item, withowt at þe Est end of Powlis,  
 item, at þe condyt in Flet stret.

& she was accompynd first, Frenche men in cran colowred velvet / & I whit sleve, & þer horses trappid, & whit crossis þer-on. Than rode jentylmen / than knyghtis / & lordis in þer degree / & þer was II hattis of mayntenans, & many chariottis / with ladis, & many jent[il] women on horsback folowyng þe chariottis; and all þe constables in London wer in þer best a-ray with whit staves in þer hondis, to mak rome / & to wayt vpon þe Quene as farre as \* . . . \* & ther rode with her XVI Knyghtis of the Bathe, & on Whitsonday she was crownyd at Westminster with gret solempnyte / & justis at Weste[m]ynster all þe Wytson halydaïs / & the fest<sup>1</sup> was kept in Westminster Hall / & þe justis affore York Place, callid Whit Hall.

This yere, in þe begynnyng of Septembre, Quene Anne was delyuerid of a woman child at Gremwiche, which child was named Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup>

Item, this yere forreyen bochers sold fleshe at Ledon Hall / for þe bochers of þe Cite of London denyed to sell beff for ob. the H. & motton for ob. & d. q<sup>s</sup>. the pownd accordyng to the acte of parlament.<sup>3</sup> This yer, in Septembre, John Martyn, sheryf, [dyed] þe \* . . . \* day of Septembre / & John Pryst, grocer, was chosen sheryf, þe XVIII day of Septembre / to kepe owt tyll Myghelmas.

[leaf 239, back] a<sup>o</sup> H. r. 25<sup>o</sup>

1524 . . . Sir Christofer Asene, draper.

{ Sir Wylliam Forman,  
 haberdasher.  
 { Sir Thomas Rytson,  
 mercer.

This yere, þe XXIII day of Novembre, prechid at Powlys Crosse þe Abbot of Hide. / & þer stod on a skaffold, all þe sermond tyme, þe holy maid of Kent callid [Elizabeth] Barton<sup>4</sup> / & II monkis of Canturbury / & II frere obseruantis / & II prystis & II lay men; & after þe sermond / went to þe Tower.

<sup>1</sup> MS. ferst

<sup>2</sup> The name added in later hand on a blank left for it.

<sup>3</sup> Stowe's *Annales*, ed. 1592, p. 959: "It was this yeere enacted, that butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by weight, beefe for a *halfe penny* the pound, and mutton for *three farthings*," etc. (*obolus*—*obolus* & *denarii quadrans*.)

<sup>4</sup> Blank left in MS. for the Christian name, which I have supplied from Stowe.

\*—\* *Blanks in the MS.*

- ¶ Also this yere, on Palme Son-day evyn, which was þe XXVIII day of Marche, was a gret sodeyn tempest of wynd, & brak opyn II wyndowes at Whit Hall at Westminster / and tordn vp þe lede of þe Kyngis newe tenes play at York Place, and brak of þe tylis of III goldsmythis howses in Lombard Stret / & foldyd vp þe ledis of Pewterers Hall, & east yt down in to þe yarde, & blewe down many tylis of howsis in London, & tres about Shordyche.
- ¶ Item, þe first day of Aprell, which was "tenebre" Wedynsday / Wolf & his wyf, þat kyllid þe II Lombardis in a bot vppon Temmys, were hangid vppon II gybettis by þe water side, betwen London Brige & Westmynster / and on þe Monday in Ester wek þe woman was buried at the Crossid Freres in London.
- ¶ Item, þe XX day of Aprell / þe parson of Mary Aldermayr Chirch in London was drawen on a hirdyll, from<sup>1</sup> þe Towr of London in to þe Tyborn, & ther hangid & hedid.  
Item, II obseruantis freres drawen on a hurdyll / & bothe hangid & hedyd.  
Item, II monkis of Canterbury,—on was callid Doctor Borkyng,—drawen on a hurdyll to Tyborn, and ther hangid & hedid.  
Item, þe holy maid of Kent, calid Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Barton, was drawen on a hurdyll alon to Tyborn, & ther hangid & hedyd; & all þer hedis set on London Brigge / & on þe gattis of London.
- ¶ Item, þe XI day of July, þe lord Dakers of þe North was conveyed from þe Towr of London to Westminster, to receiue iugement for treason / but ther he was quyt by a queste of lordis.
- ¶ Item, all men, Ynglishe & oper, beyng in Ynglond, were sworn to be trewe to þe Kyng, & his heiris betwen Quen Anne & hym begotten, & for to be begotten.
- ¶ Item, þe Lord Thomas Garrard off Yrelond behedid þe bishoppe of Dulyne, callid Doctor Alen / as he wold com in to Ynglond.
- ¶ Item, a generall peace cried betwen þe Kyng of Ynglond & þe Scottyshe Kyng, for þer lyff tyme.

<sup>1</sup> MS. for<sup>2</sup> "Elizabeth," later insertion on blank left for it; in a previous entry the writer forgot to fill up the blank.



¶ Item, *per* was a gret sodeyn storme in *pe* narowe see, & II shippus of *pe* Selond flete were lost, with clothe & men & all, for they sonke in the see.

[1535] . Sir John Champneys { Nicholas Leveson, mercer.  
Wylliam Denham, yremonger.  
beyng alderman.

¶ This yere, in Novembre, cam ouer *pe* high Admyrall of Fraunce, as inbassatoure from *pe* Frensh Kyng / & he had gret gyftis / & his costis paid for as longe as he was in the realme.

¶ Item, *pe* IIII<sup>th</sup> day of May, the Prior of the Charter-hows of London, & II other monkis of *pe* Charter-howsis in oper placis / & *pe* father of *pe* place at Syon, beyng in a gray abbyt, and a prist, which was, as men said, the vycor of Thistworth / were drawen all from *pe* Tower of London to Tyborn, & *per* hangyd, & *per* bowellis brent / *per* hedis cut of & quartered, & *per* hedis & quarters / som set on London Brigge, and *pe* rest vppon all *pe* gatis of London / & at *pe* Charter-howss gate.

[leaf 240] ¶ Also shortly after, *pe* Kyng causid his own hed to be nottyd & cut short / so *pat* his here was not half an ynche long / & so were all *pe* lordis, & all knyghtis, gentylmen, & seruyng men *pat* cam to *pe* corte.

¶ Item, on Wytson evyne was a gret thonder at London.

¶ Item, *pe* IIII day of Juyn / a man & a woman, born in Flanders, were brent in Smythfild for heresy.

¶ Item, *pe* XIX day of Juyn, III monkis of *pe* order of Charter-hous were drawen from *pe* Towr to Tyborn, & *per* hangid & quartered / & *per* hedis on *pe* Brige, and *per* quarters on *pe* gatis.

¶ Item, *pe* XXII day of Juyn, *pe* Bishoppe of Rochester was behedid at *pe* Tower Hill / the hed set on London Brige / & *pe* body buryed in Barkyng chirch-yard.

¶ Item, *pe* VI day of Julii / Sir Thomas Mor, *pat* somtym was Chanseler of Ynglond, was behedid at *pe* Tower Hill / his hed set on *pe* Brigge, and *pe* body buryed in the Towre.

¶ Also this yer *pe* power & auctoryte of *pe* pope was vtterly made frustrat & of non effecte within *his* realme / & *pe* Kyng



folowed in scarlet, & chaynes of gold about *þer* neckis / &  
than *þe* yemanry of *þe* *mersers* wen[t] *witþ* *þer* crymysyn  
saten hodi*s* / and all the Craftis in London *þat* were of  
any lyver[y] went *in* *þer* best lyvery / in-so-mych*e* *þat*  
wodmongers went / which was ne[uer] sene beffore, as old  
men sayd . . . . t . . . . pewterers cam last of all,  
th . . .



## NOTES.

4. (No. 73 c in the catalogue table at end of introduction). Variations from the text in Wright's "*Songs and Carols*" (Percy Soc., 23), p. 57.

1 me walked ou] went in a mery W. 5 he] sche 6 I am a musket both fair and gent W. 7 nygh] al 10 lowd gan he crye] he gan sey 13-16 *Instead of these lines, W. has:*

Al crysten pepull behold and se,  
This world is but a vanyte,  
And replet with necessity;  
*Timor, etc.*

Wak I or slep, ete or drynke,  
Whan I on my last end do thyng,

For grete fer my sowle do shrynke ;

*Timor, etc.*

God graunte us grace hym for to serve  
And be at owr end whan we sterve,  
And frome the fynd he us preserve ;

*Timor, etc.*

5. The Latin head-lines are from Psalm 61. 11 (Flügel).

7. (73 g in catalogue table). Variations from the text of MS. Add. 5665 (as printed by B. Fehr in Herrig's *Archiv*, vol. 106, p. 274) :

*Heading:* Jhesus autem hodie Regressus est a iordane *Add.* 2 by] with 3 þat] the 4 dilectus *om. Add.* 5 in] & 6 was *om. Add.* 14 was] were at] in iordayne *Add.* The *Add.* MS. version has "Hic est filius meus" only, as burden to stanzas 2, 3, 4, and 5 (where "ipsum audite" in *Bull.* is quite out of place).

8. 20 erat : so MS. ; er[i]t Flügel.

9. (120 b in catal. table). Chief variations from the text in Wright's "*Songs and Carols*" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 36 :

3 From N. to G.] To N. in G. (cf. 49, 3). 5 He m. a m. in a pl.] He fond the mayd al in hyr place 7 And seyð, Al heyl, full of grace 9 ff. *run in W. :*

Thou shalt conseve and ber a chyld,  
Thou3 thou with syn wer never defyled ;  
Thou hast fond grace, thou Mary myld,  
With *nova*.

The byrd abasshyd of all ble,  
Answerd and sayd, How may this be ?  
Man thorow kynd towchyd never me,  
With *nova*.

The angell seynd unto that free,  
The holy gost shal lyzt in the,  
God and man in on shal be,  
With *nova*.

Syx monthys is ner gon,  
Syn Elyzabeth consevyd Johan ;  
She that was barren [will] a babe have  
With *nova*. [borne,

The ree . . . d unto the fere (*Flügel* :  
The [ ] unto ; *Holthausen* *cj.* : The  
maydyn sayd unto)

Now hys we . . . e don in me here,  
(*Flügel* : Now hys w[or]de b[e] don)  
And Godes maydyn now se me here,  
With *nova*.

22 The reading *lyzt* (in Wright's text) seems to be the correct one, "though *plyght* 'promised' makes a sort of sense" (H. Bradley). The anagrammatic pun on "EVA"—"AVE" in the title, is from a Latin hymn (Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, II, p. 55, No. 363, l. 7) : Verbum bonum et suave | pandit intus in conclave | et ex Eva formans ave, | Evae verso nomine.

10. (120 e in catal. table).

19 Whan þat flowr began to spred & hys blomys for to woyde] Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 443) suggests "brede" or "sele" (i.e. "go to seed," cf. *Rom. Rose* 4344,

*Antida and Arith* 306) for "woyde." 22 spread] Holthausen suggests "spede," to avoid the repetition, but cf. l. 18. 40 for ay bewte MS.] for her bewte *Flügel*, for lys bewte (cf. l. 21) *Holthausen*.—(qu. for al bewte [=for one that is *all beautiful*, cf. Song of Solomon 4. 7: thou art all fair, my love [tota pulchra es, amica mea])?—The allegorical conception of Jesus as the flower from the root of Jesse, is from Isaiah 11. 1.—See also No. 59, l. 2.

11. (120 d in *Catal. table*).

Wright, *Spec. of old Christm. Car.* (Percy Soc. IV), p. 11 (Sloane MS. 2593, leaf 71 r) (the same *Songs and Carols* 1855, Warton Club IV, p. 63; a song with the same heading, but otherwise different: *ibid.* p. 78).

Man, be glad in hall and boun,  
This tyme was born our sayvour.

In this tyme Cryst hajt us sent  
His owyn sone in present,  
To dwelle with us verement,  
To ben our helpe and socour.  
In this tyme ros a sterre cler  
Over Bedlem, as bryzt as fer,  
In tokenyng that he hadde non per,  
Lord, God, kyng, and emperour.  
In this tyme it is be-falle,  
He that deyid for us alle,

Born he was in assis stalle,  
Of Mary, that swete flour.  
In this tyme kemyn thre kynges,  
He kemyn fro fer, with ryche thynges,  
For to makyn here oferynges,  
On here knen with gret honour.  
In this tyme prey we  
To hym that deyid on the tre,  
On us have mercy and peté,  
And bryng us alle to his tour!

12. (120 c in *catal. tabl*r).

Wright, *Songs and Carols* (Percy Soc., vol. 23), p. 21:

Of a rose, a lovely rose,  
Of a rose I syng a song.  
Lyth and lystyn, both old and 3yng,  
How the rose begane to spryng.  
A fayrre rose to owre lekynge  
Sprong ther never in kynges lond.  
V. branches of that rose ther ben,  
The wych ben both feyer and clene;  
Of a maydyn, Mary, hevyu qwene,  
Ouzt of her womb the branch sprong.  
The branch was of gret honour,  
That blyssed Mary shuld ber the flour;  
Ther cam an angel on3t hevyu toure,  
To breke the deveses bondes.  
The secound branch was gret of myzt,  
Yt sprong up on Cristmes nyzt,  
The sterres shone and leme3d bryzt,  
Thatman schuld se it both day and nyzt.  
The III. branch gan spryng and spred,  
III. kynges than to branch gan led,  
Tho to owre lady in hyr chyldeb,  
Into Bethlem that branch sprong ryzt.  
The IIII. branch it sprong to hell,  
The deveses powre for to fell,  
That no soule therin shuld dwell,  
The braunch so blessedfully sprong.  
The V. branch it was so swote,  
Yt sprong to hevyu both crophe and rote,  
In every ball to ben owre bote,  
So blessedly yt sprong.

Wright, *Songs and Carols* (Warton Club, IV, 1855), p. 16 (MS. Sloane 2593):

Of a rose, a lovely rose,  
Of a rose is al myn song.  
Lestenyt, lordynges, bothe elde and 3yng,  
How this rose began to spryng;  
Swych a rose to myn lykyng  
In all this worl[d] ne knowe I non.  
The augil cam fro hevene tour,  
To grete Marye with gret honour,  
And seyde sche xuld bere the flour,  
That xulde breke the fyndes bond.  
The flour sprong in heye Bedlem,  
That is bothe bryzt and schen;  
The rose is Mary hevene qwyu,  
Out of here bosum the blosme sprong.  
The ferste braunche is ful of myzt,  
That sprong on Cyrstemesse nyzt:  
The sterre schon over Bedlem bryzt,  
That is bothe brod and long.  
The secunde braunche sprong to helle,  
The fondys power down to felle;  
Therin myzt non sowle dw[e]lle;  
Blessyd be the tyme the rose sprong.  
The thredde branche is good and swote,  
It spr[ang] to hevene crop and rote,  
Therin to dwellyn and ben our bote;  
Every day it schewit in prystes hond.  
Prey we to here with gret honour,  
Che that bar the blyssid flour,  
Che be our helpe and our socour,  
And schy[l]d us fro the fyndes hond.

13. (120 *f* in *catal. table*). The version of *MS. Auld*, 5665 (as edited by B. Fehr in *Herrig's Archiv*, vol. 106, p. 275):

Man asay and axe mercy while þou may	
In synne yf þou thi lyffe hane ledde	For he that the so dere hathe boȝste
amende the man & be not adrad.	mercy he wolde that þou soȝste
God for the his mercy hathe sprade	Iff <i>thou</i> hit axske he naves hit noȝte
Asay asay.	asay asay.
For thof thy synne be neuer so ille	Thy lyffe vn erthe her thus þou spende
Amende thy sylne man yf that þou wille	Praying to Jhesu þat þou notte shende
God will not that þou spylle	Then ioy & blisse shall be thyn ende
asay, asay.	Asay, asay.

17. (120 *j* in *catal. table*). Chief variations from *Wright's MS.* (*Songs and Carols*, *Percy Soc.* 23, p. 33):

2 son] sonne is      5 in that] that gret      6 Mary he fell] a maydyn he kneyled.  
For <sup>9-16</sup>, *W.* has:

Heyll, Mary, full of grace,	Than seyd the angell that was so bryȝt,
God is with the and ever was ;	<i>Letare.</i>
He hath in the chosyn a place.	Be not agast of lest ne most,
<i>Letare.</i>	In the is conseyyd the holy gost,
Mari was afraid of that syȝt,	To save the soules that war for-lost.
That cam to her with so gret lyȝt.	<i>Letare.</i>

18. (120 *k* in *catal. table*). Text of *Sloane MS.* 2593 (*Wright, Songs and Carols*, *Warton Club IV*, 1855, p. 79):

Nowel, el, el, el,	
Now is wel that evere was woo.	
A babe is born al of a may,	With gold and myrre and francincens,
In the savasoun of us,	<i>A solis ortus cardine.</i>
To hom we syngyn bothe nyȝt and day,	The herdes herdyn an aungele cry,
<i>Veni creator spiritus.</i>	A merye song then sungyn he,
At Bedlem, that blyssid p[il]as,	Qwy arn ȝe so sore agast,
The chyld of blysse born he was ;	<i>Iam ortus solis cardine.</i>
Hym to serve geve us gras,	The aungele comyn down with on cry,
<i>O lux beata trinitas.</i>	A fayr song then sungyn he,
Ther come thre kynges out of the est,	In the worchepe of that chyld,
To worchepe the kyng that is so fre,	<i>Gloria tibi, Domine.</i>

The head-line in *Ball.* is the first stanza of an old Latin hymn (*Mone, Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, I, p. 49):

Conditor alme siderum,  
aeterna lux credentium,  
Christe redemptor omnium,  
exaudi preces supplicum.

Also as heading to the first song in "*Hymnarium Sarisburiense*," London, J. Darling, 1851.

Flügel points to *Daniel, Thesaurus hymnologicus*, 1, 74 ; 4, 118, 368.

19. (120 *l* in *catal. table*). Variations from *Wright's MS.* (*Songs and Carols*, *Percy Soc.* 23, p. 60):

1 To the now own] der      2 The whyche was] That was a      3 a songe to] for  
to      5 mayd] maye      6 layd] laye      7 The prevyteys of heyn ther he saye *W.*  
9 Qwhen      10 Thys] Hys      14 A] Won      14 a-noder] anodyris      15 To help  
that we be nott forsake *W.*

Variations from the text in *Maitland-Rockstro's "English Carols"* (1891, from a roll in *Trinity Coll., Cambr.*), p. 25 :

1 To] To the now      2 The wyche was] that were      3 a songe] to the      5 he

was] thou were 6-7 The preuytes of hevene forsothe thou say Qwan on crystys  
 brest thou lay 10 Thys . . . mayd] Thou . . . maydyn 11 his] thy  
 13 hym] the 14 a-noder] a maydenys 15 Thou be oure helpe we be not  
 forsake.

*The version of MS. Aobl. 5665 (as printed by B. Fehr in Herrig's Archiv, vol. 106  
 p. 273):*

Pray for vs thow prince of pesse

Amice cristi Johannes

To the now cristes derlyng  
 prince of pes the weche was mayden  
 [bothe olde & yong

mi soule ys sette to syng  
 Amice Cristi Johannes

On crists breste aslepe he lay  
 The pryncets of heuen ther he say  
 For hes was so clene a may

Amice Christi Johannes.

Criste before pylet was bro3ste  
 The clene maydyn forsoke hym no3ste  
 To dye with hym was all his tho3ste

Amice Christi Johannes.

Crists moder was hym be take  
 A mayden to be a nothers ys make  
 Tro3ble there helpe we shall not be forsake  
 Amice Cristi Johannes.

20. (120 m in catal. table). *Variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols,  
 Percy Soc. 23, p. 95):*

Tyrly tirlow] Tyrle, tyrle (so throughout) 2 Even abowt the middles off the  
 nyght W. 3 Adown from heven thei saw cum a light W. 7 that gane] gane  
 them 10 [pat] who 11 the feyth wold fong] to the faith wold long 14 sons  
 beme W. 15 leme] strene 20 *Additional two stanzas in W.:*

That we may cum unto his blysse,  
 Where joy shall never mysse,  
 Than may we syng in Paradiç :  
 Tirlle, tirlle.

I pray yow all that be here,  
 Fore to syng and mak good chere,  
 In the worship off God thys yere.  
 Tyrle, tirlle.

21. (120 n in catal. table).

*Text of Sloane MS. 2593 (Wright, Songs  
 and Carols, Warton Club, IV, 1855, p.  
 88):*

*Alma Redemptoris mater.*

As I lay upon a ny3t,  
 My thowt was on a mayde bry3t  
 That men callyn Mary of my3t,

*Redemptoris mater.*

To here cam Gabriel so bry3t,  
 And seyde, "Heyl, Mari, ful of my3t.  
 To be cald thou art ady3t

*Redemp."*

After that word that mayde bry3t  
 Anon conseyyvd God of my3t,  
 And therby wist men that che hy3t  
*R.*

Ry3t as the sunne schynit in glas,  
 So Jhesu in his moder was,  
 And therby wyt man that che was  
*R.*

Now is born that babe of blys,  
 And qwen of hevene is moder is ;  
 And therefore think me that che is  
*R.*

After to hevene he tok his fly3t,  
 And ther he sit with his fader of my3t ;  
 With hym is crownyd that lady bry3t,  
*Redemptoris mater.*

*Text from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll.,  
 Cambr. (p. 9 of Fuller Matland and  
 Rockstro, English Carols of the 17th  
 Century, London, Leadenhall Press, 1891):*

*Alma redemptoris mater.*

As I lay vp on a nyth.  
 My thowth was on a berd so brith  
 That men clepyd maye ful of myth  
*Redemptoris mater.*

(1)o here cam gabryel wyth lyth.  
 And seyde hey! be thou blysfyl wyth.  
 To ben clepyd now art thou dyth  
*Redemptoris mater.*

At that wurd that lady bryth  
 Anon conseynyd god ful of myth  
 Than men wist well that sche hyth  
*Redemptoris mater.*

(Q)wan ihesu on the rode was pyth.  
 Mary was dooful of that syth  
 Til sche sey hym ryse vp rith,  
*Redemptoris mater.*

Jhesu that syttyst in heuene lyth.  
 Graunt vs to comyn beforn thi sith  
 wyth that berde that is so brith,  
*Redemptoris mater.*



22. (120 o in catal. table). Wright, *Songs and Carols* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 52 :

In Bedlem, that fayer cyte,  
Was born a chyld that was so fre,  
Lord and prince of hey degre,  
*Iam lucis orto sidere.*

Jhesu, for the lowe of the,  
Chylder wer slayn grett plente  
In Bedlem that fayer cyte,  
*A solis ortus cardine.*

As the sune schynyth in the glas,  
So Jhesu of hys moder borne was ;  
Hym to serve God gyffe us grace,  
*O lux beata Trinitas.*

Now is he oure Lord Jhesus ;  
Thus hath he verily vysyt us ;  
Now to mak mery among us,  
*Exultet celum laudibus.*

The simile "As the sun shineth through the glass, so Jesus in her body was," may have been suggested by the following lines in an old Latin hymn (Mone, *Lat. Hymnen des Mittelalters*, I, p. 63): *Ut vitrum non laeditur | sole penetrante, | sic illaesa creditur | virgo post et ante.*

For the line "*Christe redemptor omnium*," see Daniel, *Thesaurus hymnologicus*, I, 256 (No. 243, 1) ; for "*Hostis Herodes impie*" *ibid.* I, 147 (120, 1).

25. (120 r in catal. table). For the Latin lines in this hymn see Daniel's *Thesaurus hymnologicus* : *Christe redemptor omnium* I, 256 (No. 243, 1) ; *Aeternae rex altissime* I, 196 (No. 162, 1) ; *Aurora lucis rutilat* I, 83 (No. 79, 1) ; *Vox clara ecce intonat*, I, 76 (No. 73, 1).—All the eight Latin lines of the song are also to be found as initial lines of hymns in Chevalier's *Repertorium Hymnologicum* (Louvain, 1892-1897).

28. (120 u in catal. table).

St. 4, l. 3 : he doth to you say] as this does not rhyme with *here* and *fere*, Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 444) suggests : "he doth you *lerc*." Flügel (*Anglia* 26, 242) observes that "What cher?" of the burden might supply the rhyme, which is rhythmically impossible, unless we read "he *sayth* : 'What cher?'" and then let the **whole** burden follow. For we can hardly suppose that the poet could not find a rhyme in such an easy case as that.

29. (120 v in catal. table). Chief variations from the text in Wright's "*Songs and Carols*" (Percy Soc. 23), p. 63 :

Heading in W. : Off the 5 joyes of owr lady.

*A, a, a, a, gaude celi domina.*

4 Sua] Tua      7 And sayd, Mary, ful of charyte W.      8 *Ave, plena gracia W.*  
(*Officiaris* in Ball. is meant for *Efficiaris*).

11 syn talkyng] sorow and changyng      12 Inexsa est] Enixa es      14 dyght] pyght  
15 in all meny] and layd in      17 ff.—

The fourth joy was on Holy Thursday,  
Whan God to heven tok hys way,  
God and man withouten may,  
*Ascendit supra sydera.*

The fyfth joy is for to come  
At the dredful day of dome,

Whan he shal deme us al and some,  
*Ad celi palacia.*

Mary to serve God gyve us grace,  
And grete her with joys in every place,  
To cum afor hyr sones face  
*In seculorum seculo.*

30. (120 w in catal. table).

59. "skyрте" and "сeryп," as the rhyme shows, changed their places by a scribal mistake.

33. (120 z in catal. table).

1. A babe is born, to blis vs brynge. Prof. Holthausen (*Anglia*, 17, 444) proposes the alteration : "us blis to brynge." But *brynge* might be subjunctive, and the subject ("he") not repeated from the parallel sentence ; cf. 8 / 22 : Whan Mary . . .

Thes wordis hard, answered anon.—Or “brynge” might be an infinitive without its “to,” because the poet could not squeeze it in (see foll. note).

32 “To see” is in the MS.; “to” was omitted by Flugel (in “Festschrift für Hildebrand”) and supplied by Holthausen; but in l. 34, where Holthausen also conjectures “To be so maylid” the MS. has only “Be,” and here again, as in l. 1, we might have an infinitive without “to” before us.

45 For rhyme’s sake, Holthausen proposes to alter “grace” to “bliss.”

35. (120th in *catol. table*). *This piece is run on in the MS., with verse-ends indicated by strokes (/).—Variations from the text in Wright’s “Songs and Carols,” Percy Soc. 23, p. 12:*

headl. 4 any *om.* W. headl. 7 Lullay, by, by, lullay W.

1 This W. 2 and to hyr chyld sayd W.

3 My sone, my broder, my fader deyr W. 4 hayd W.

5-7 My swete byrd,  
Thus it ys betyde,  
Thow thou be kyng veray; W.

10 lully, lulley] lullay W. (*so throughout*).

18-19 The chyld than spak in hys talkyng, and to his moder sayd, W.

20 I bekydde am kyng W. 21 thowgh] thar W. now *om.* W.

23-24 For aungeiles bryzt

Dene to me lyzt,  
Thou knowest it ys no nay (*this line has dropt out in Ball.*);  
(And of that syt) etc. W.

25 Thou mayest W. 26 And] To W.

24 Now, swet son, syn thou art kyng, W. 35 lyest þou thus] art thou layd W.

26 & . . . riche] Why ne thou ordende thi W. 37 ryche] gret W.

38 by] it is W. 39 The . . . myght] That kyng or knyght W.

40 riche] good W.

41 But . . . lulley] And than among  
It wer no wrong  
To syng, by, by, lullay, W.

51 Mary . . . drawe]

Mary moder, I am thi chyld, thow I be layd in stall,  
Lordes and dukes shal worrshyp me and so shall kynges all. W.

55 But you shall] 3e shall well W. 57 To me will cum] Shal come W.

59 your] thi W. 68 Jhesu . . . say] Now tell me, swet son, I the pray, W.

69 As . . . dere] thou art me leve and dere W.

70 shall I *some*] shuld I kepe W. 71 the right good] the glad of W.

72 For all W. 74 knoweste it] wetyste full W.

75 Both . . . till] And for all thys  
I wyll the kys, W.

85 Mary . . . Take] My der moder, whan tyme it be, **Thou** take W.

88 & in . . . full ofte] And in thi arme, Thou hyl me warme, And kepe nyzt and day; W.—*There is evident confusion both in W. and Ball., the original scheme being (abab cd cd):*

Mary moder, I pray þe.

Take me vp on loft,

[And sett me ryzt vpon þi kne,] (*so Edinb. MS., see below*).

And daunce me now full ofte (*or: & handell me full soft*);

& in thyn arme  
 Thow lappe (or hyl) me warme  
 And kepe nyȝt and day;  
 & yf I wepe  
 & will not slepe,  
 Than syng 'by, by, (lully,) lulley.'

90 & yf] If *W.* 91 will] may *W.* 92 Than] Thou *W.*

100-103 Jhesu . . . skyl] Now, swet son, syn it is so, that all thyng is at thi  
 wyll, I pray the graunte me a bone, yf it be both ryȝt and skyl]. *W.*

104 *W.* What . . . day] That chyld or man That wyl or kan Be mery upon my day,  
*W.*

107 them] hem *W.*

J. Julian, quoting Wright's version in his "*Dictionary of Hymnology*" s.v. *Carols* (209a), adds: "It is set (in modernised English to an old English air) and beautifully harmonised by Dr. Steggall, in *Christmas Carols, by the Rev. Henry Ramsden Bramley, M.A., and John Stainer, Esq., M.A., Mus. D., No. 25.*"

*The version of MS. Add. 31922 [Royal MSS. App. 58] (as edited by Ew. Flügel in "Anglia" XII, 270, and in his "Ne. Lesebuch," p. 119):* *Another version, printed from a MS. in the Advocates' Libr., Edinb., in Rel. Ant. II. 76.*

Thys ender nyȝth  
 I saw a syȝth  
 A ster as bryȝth as day  
 And ener among  
 A maydyn song[:]  
 by by baby lulley  
 Thys vyrgyn clere  
 wythowtyn pere  
 vnto hur son game sing[:]  
 my son my lorde  
 my fathere dere  
 why lyst thou in hay[?]  
 me thenke be ryȝht  
 thow kyng & knyȝht  
 shulde lye in ryche array[!]  
 yet none the lesse  
 I will not cess  
 to syng by by lulley [!]

Thys babe full bayne  
 aunsweryd agayne[,]  
 & thus me thowȝht he sayde

I am a kyng  
 above all thyng  
 yn hay yff I be layde[!]  
 for ye shall see  
 that Kynges thre  
 shall cum on twelfe day[.]  
 for thys beliest  
 geffe me [thy] brest  
 & syng by baby lulley[!]

My son I say  
 wythowtyn may  
 thow art my derlyng dere  
 I shall the kepe  
 whyle thow dost slepe  
 & make the goode chere.

[leaf 50b] This endurs nyȝt I see a syȝht,  
 A sterre schon bryȝht as day,  
 And everymeng a meden song  
 was, By, by, lulley!

This [endurs nyȝht].

[leaf 51a] This lovely lady sete and song,  
 and tyll hur chyld eon say,  
 "My son, my lord, my fadir deyr,  
 why lins thou thus in hey?  
 My none swete byrd, what art thu kyd  
 and knowus thi lord of ey?  
 Never the lesse I will not sesse  
 to syng, By, by, lulley!"

This [endurs nyȝht].

"My aune der son, to the I say  
 thou art me lefe and dere;  
 How schuld I serve the to pey  
 and plesse on all manere?  
 All thi wyll I wyll fulfille,  
 thou wottes ryȝt well in fay;  
 Never the leyse I wyll not sesse,  
 to syng, By, by, lulley!"

This [endurs nyȝht].

"My dere moder, when tyme it be,  
 ȝe tak [me] up on loft,  
 And sett me ryȝt apon ȝour kne,  
 And hondul me full soft;  
 In ȝour arme ȝe kepe me warme,  
 both be nyȝht and day  
 Gyt I wepe and will not slepe,  
 to syng, By, by, lulley!"

This [endurs nyȝht].

"My aune dere son, sen it is thus,  
 that thou art lord of alle,  
 Thou shuld have ordent the sum bydyng

[MS. Add. 31922]

And all thy whylle (?)  
I wyll fulfyll  
thou wotyst hyt well yn fay[.]  
yet more then thys  
I will the kys  
and syng by baby lullay[.]

My moder swete  
when I haue slepe[.]  
then take me vp at last  
vppon your kne  
thatt [y]e sett me  
and handell me full soft  
& yn your arme  
lap me ryght warme  
& kepe me myght (?) & day  
and yff I wepe  
and can nott slepe  
syng by by baby lullay.

My son my lorde  
my father dere  
syth all ys at thy wyll[.]  
I pray the son  
graunte me a bone  
yff hyt be ryght & skylle[:]  
that chyld or man  
may *ouer* come  
be mercy on thys day[.]  
to blys them bryng  
& I shall syng  
by by baby lullay[.]

My mother shene  
of heven quene  
your askyng shall I spede[.]  
so that thy myrth  
dysplese me nott  
yn [wordys] nor in dede[.]  
syng what ye wyll  
so that ye fullfyll  
my ten cōmaundements ay[.]  
ay yow for to please  
let them not sesse  
to syng baby lullay.

[leaf 52a]

[leaf 52b]

[MS. Advow. Libr.]

in sum kyng halle.  
Me thenkus aryght [a kyng or a knyght],  
shuld be in rich arey,  
And zett for this I woll not seysse  
to syng, By and lulley!"

This [endurs nyght].

"My aune dere son, to the I say,  
me thynkus it is no laye,  
That kyngus shuld com so fer to the,  
and thu not to them deny.  
Yow sarwn see the kyngus ·III·  
apon the twelfe day,  
And for that syzt 3e may be lyght,  
to syng By, by, lulley!"

This [endurs nyght].

My aune der son, sen it is thus,  
at all thyng is at wyll,  
I pray the grant me a bone,  
gyf it be ryght of skylle.  
Chyld or man that will or can,  
be mery on this gud day,  
To heven blysse grawnt hit us,  
and syng, By, by, lulley!"

This . . .  
[I(avid. L. aing)].36. (120 *cc* in *catal. table*).

2 "bisshoppis & prestis" over an original "lordys" struck out.—and prestis *om.*  
*Flügel*.

37. (120 *dd* in *catal. table*). *Variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols,*  
*Percy Soc. 23, p. 96):*

1 vyeeye *W.*      2 is is (so *MS.*) now be *W.*      4 And besyd his dignite *W.*  
14 gret debate] ther is gret bate      15 For] and      20 ovr eme-Cristyn] ovr kyne  
21 withowt] without the dore.

39. (120 *ff* in *catal. table*). *Text from a MS. roll in Trinity Coll., Cambr. (printed*  
*in "English Carols of the XIVth Century," ed. Fuller Maitland and Rockstro, London,*  
*Leadenhall Press, 1891, p. 9):*

Now may we syngyn as it is  
quod puer natus est nobis.

This babe to vs that now is bore.  
Wundyrful werkys he hath i-wrowt.  
he will not lese that was i-lore  
but boldly aȝen it bowth.

And thus it is  
ifor sothe i-wys.

he askyth nouth but that is hys.

This chaffare lound he rith weel.  
The prys was hey & bowth ful dere  
Qwo wold suffre and for vs feele  
As dede that pryncce was owtyne pere  
And thus it is, (etc.).

Hys raunsum for vs hath i-payd.  
Of resoun than we owyn to ben hys,

Be mercy askyd and he be prayd.

We may be rith kalange blys.

And thus it is, (etc.).

To sum parpos God made man.

I leve weel to saluacyoun

Qwat was his blood that fro hym ran,

But defens aȝens dampnacyoun?

And thus it is, (etc.).

Almythy God in trynyte.

The mercy we pray wyth hool herte

Thy mercy may all woo make fle.

And daungerous dreed fro vs do sterte.

And thus it is, (etc.).

40. (120 *gg* in *catol. table*). Variations from the text in Wright's *Songs and Carols* (London, Pickering, 1836: from MS. Sloane 2593), No. XI:

7 Thomas *om. W.*: 9 *malorum*] demonis *W.*: 11 The kn. w. s.] Knyts kemyn

12 Ther they dedlyn a wonder thing *W.*: 12, 13 *transposed W.*

14 Feruentes insanis *W.*: 16 þe bisshop] him *W.*

22 To Thomeys they spokyn mekyl pryde *W.* After 25, one additional stanza in *W.*; after 30, two.

42. (120 *ii*). See Brand's *Popular Antiquities* in W. C. Hazlitt's new edition (*Faiths and Folklore: a Dictionary*, etc. 1905), s.v. "Boar's head" (I, 59b).—For other versions of the present song, see Wright, *Percy Soc.* 23, No. 20 and 38; Ritson-Hazlitt, *Ancient Songs* (1877), 160, 161; *Reliquiae Ant.*, 2, 30; (modern ones:) Bullen's *Christmas Garland*, p. 171, 172.—Wynkyn de Worde's text of 1521 edited by Flügel, *Anglia* 12, 587 (repeated "Neuenglische sLesebuch" 123).—Texts of seven different versions (in modernised form) on pp. 116-126 of W. H. Husk's *Songs of the Nativity*.

49. (120 *pp* in *catol. table*). Chief variations from Wright's text (*Songs and Carols*, *Percy Soc.* 23, p. 79).

of Gabryell] off the aungell Gabriell

3 from N. to a cite of G. (cf. No. 9. 3)] to N., cite of G.

6 Hath born] conceyvid 15 For he] The wiche

15 now b. will be] borne wold be 25 conceyve . . . receyve *transposed W.*

29 ff. *The rest runs in W.*:

Sodenly she, abashid truly, but not al flyng dysmaid,

With mynd dyscret and mek spyryt to the aungell she said:

By what maner shuld I chyld bere, the wiche ever a maid

Have lyvid chaste, al my lyf past, and never mane asaid?

Than ageyne to hire certeyn answered the aungell,

O lady dere, be ouȝt good chere, and dreed the never a dell,

Thou shalt conceyve in thi body, mayden, very God hym self,

In whos byrth heven and erth shal joy, callid Emmanuell.

Not it, he seid, VI. monethys past, thi cosyn Elyzabeth,

That was barren, conceyvid sent Johan, tru it is that I tell;

Syn she in ag, why not in yought mayst thou conceyve as well,

If God wyl, whome is possybyll to have don every dell?

Thane ageyne to the aungell she answered womanly,

What ever my Lord commaund me do, I wyll obey mekely,

*Eccē sum humillimū ancilla Domini,*

*Secundum verbum tuum*, she seid, *fiat mihi.*

*Variations from the text in the Brome Commonplace-book* (ed. L. Toulmin Smith, p. 122): salutacion of] songe of Angell 3 from N. to a cite of G.] to nazaret. sytte of gallalye 5 By] throw 6 person sec.] secund persone 9 that he] he fyrst 11 In] With 13 from] of 15 For he] The wyche 16 on the] of 19-28 *om. Brome*; rest (with a few variations, as a chyld, for sent Johan) as in *Wright*.

The MS. arrangement of the double lines 3, 6, 33, 34, has been preserved in my text. In Flügel's, who breaks them up, l. 22 has slipped out.

54. (120 *uu* in *catol. table*).

25 *blessidfull*] Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 444): "full *blessid*" or "*blessful*"; Flügel (*Anglia* 26, 265): "*blessid*"; but see *New Engl. Dict.* s.v. *blessedful* (5 quotations); *ibid.* from Wright's Percy Soc. Carols: "this *braunch* so *blessidfull*ly sprong," and one quot. (from Tindale) for *blessidfullness*.

56. (120 *uv* in *catol. table*).

13 For the unintelligible phrase "He seyth hym self he will not medyll," Flügel suggests "He saytht hymself who will not medyll."

57. (120 *uv* in *catol. table*).—*Chief variations from the text in Wright's Songs and Carols* (Percy Soc. 23), p. 28:

1 Thorow] Under 4 a . . . haue] thi . . . hast (thi *throughout*)

7 sat syngyng still] sang full shyll

10 & nere hond þe byrde] Alwey ner and ner *Stanzas 4 and 5 transposed W.*

15 Do as I bide the] and thou wylt do after me

22 away she yede] in lensth and bred

23 she said, whan she songe] she sang whan she show . . .

24 *A concluding stanza is patched on in W.'s text:*

Away full fast she gan hyr hye:  
God graunt us well our lyves to lede;  
For thus she sang, whan she gan tye,  
"Asay thy frynd or thou have ned."

58. (120 *yy* in *catol. table*).

1 "As I cam *walking* by þe way" is Holthausen's emendation (for the sake of the metre) (*Anglia* 17, 441).

3 ray] Flügel's "kay" (in "Festschr. für Hildebrand"), altered to *array* by Holthausen, was a mere misprint or error (the *k*'s of the MS. very strongly resemble the *r*'s).—Likewise in 12 *þer*, not *þes*, is in the MS.

13 Holthausen would cancel *all*.

66b. (53 in *catol. table*). *Variations from the text of MS. Lambeth 853, as printed in "Hymns to the Virgin and Christ," etc., ed. Furnivall, E.E.T.S. 1867 (1895), Orig. Ser. No. 24, p. 4.*

2 Heil þe *blessidist þat euer* bare child! 3 thou *conceyved*] þat *conceyuedist*

5 *defyl*][*ed*]] filid 7 *fayerer* then the flour] þou flour! heil fairest

10 gud] *blessid* 11 *heler* of all ovr] *saluour* of al

12 thou . . . *þot*] þe . . . of

13-14 Heil þou *blessid beerde* in whom [Crist] was þirt! *F.* 15 of] in

17 *eumly*] crowned *eumforte*] fairest 18 *brede*] *bradde*

20 & *navely*] in *temynge* 22 at] til

26 That Crist chase] Whiche chees þee 27 be . . . ys] þe *lanterne* þat is ay

28 To þee schulen loute bope riche & poore *F.*

30 Heil þat al oure joye of come! *F.* 33 *gramiter*] ground

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 35 be thou, <i>cumforte</i> ] of <i>counfortis</i>                | 36 Heil þe cheeuest of charitee ! <i>F.</i>   |
| 38 Heil þæt bare Ihesu, Goddis sone ! <i>F.</i>                   | 39 Heil tabernacle of þe trynyste ! <i>F.</i> |
| 42 lady] <i>modir</i> swete] <i>blessid</i>                       | 43 be thou, <i>moder</i> ] <i>norische</i>    |
| 44 cheff] <i>cheefest</i> so well thou may] <i>forsope</i> to say |   |
| 45 Lady, kepe vs so in oure last day <i>F.</i>                    | 46 his] <i>þi.</i>                            |

67. (62 in *catal. table*). This poem seems, in its Balliol version, to be perfectly identical with the text printed by Caxton ab. 1479,—as a comparison with the samples of Caxton's text given by Blades, *Life and Typography of W. Caxton* (1861–1863), II, p. 49f., sufficiently shows. Caxton also has the epigrammatic four lines at the end “*Wyttle hath wonder . . .*,” etc., and they are followed in his print by “six proverbial couplets,” evidently the same with those immediately following in our MS. (No. 63 in *catal. table*) and printed as No. 109 in the present volume.—Furthermore, the pieces immediately preceding this whole complex in our MS., viz. No. 60 (*Stans puer ad mensam*) and 61 (Rhyming rules, printed as No. 108 in this volume), also appear in Caxton in the same form and arrangement, so that we arrive at the conclusion, that the whole group of pieces, No. 60–63 in our catalogue table, were probably transcribed in a bulk from Caxton's quarto.

67*b*. This epigram is quoted by Gascoigne in his *Theological Dictionary* as composed by Reginald Pecock, in the form:

Wyt hath wonder that reson not tel kan,  
How a Moder is Mayd, and God is Man.  
Leue resone, beleue the wonder.  
Beleue hath mastery, and reson is under.

It had a wide popular currency; cf. an *English Chronicle* from 1377-1461, p. 77 (Camden Society, 1855). [Churchill Babington, ed. of the *Repressor* in *Rev. Brit. Medii Aevi Script.*, 1860, p. liv, note, and p. 623].—Cf. also *Reliquiae Antiquae*, I, 127, 205, 257. (In one of these MSS. the piece is also ascribed to Pecoock.)

68. (103 in catal. table).

4-5 Prof. Flügel suggests "*give*" for "*In*" at beginning of l. 5.—But perhaps "*In*" might be preserved, if we suppose "*grace and plenty*" of l. 4 to be corrupted from "*graf[f]e and plantz*" (the scribe could easily misread *grace* for *grafe* of his original, because of the similarity between *f* and long *s* [*f*]).

Dr. Henry Noble MacCracken of Harvard University kindly puts at my disposal two copies of this piece from "the Talbot and Beauchamp Hours, two magnificent Psalters of date 1424, written for Lord Talbot and Margaret Beauchamp on their marriage in that year" (MSS. described by Dr. Montague Rhodes James in his Catalogue of the Second Fifty MSS. of Mr. Henry Yates Thompson), of which I here give the various readings.

*At the beginning, there is one stanza which does not appear in Ball.*

*T (fol. 81a):* Glorieux crosse, that with the holy blood  
Of Crist Jhesu halowed wast by grace,  
Glorieux crosse, so mighti and so good,  
That al vertu by heuenly power has!  
Honowred be thow this day in euery place  
In his worship whom lewes crucified  
With nayles thre, & for vs on the died!

5

(*Readings of B, fol. 53a*: 1 the] thi      2 hallwid      4 hast      6 Jwes)

The stanza headed Vnto the Fader in the *Balliol MS.* (there are no headings in *T* and *B*) runs thus in *B*:

Most blessid fader & allmyghti lord,  
 Maker of heuene, creur of createurs,  
 Of thi grace owre prayers here acorde,  
 Wiehe we presente to thi merciful cures :  
 Thi gret power, lord, whiche euer dures,  
 Vs deffende from all synne & blame,  
 Preserve & kepe by vertu of thi grace !

5

*Readings of T:* 1 *Post (sic)* 2 *creeur of creaturez* 3 *owre] my* 4 *we] I*.

*Further variations from the Balliol text:* 8 O lord] Lord *T, B* by] of *T, B* grace  
 x] *deest T, B* 9 Com from hevy] From the leuen *T*, From the heuen *B* to]  
 forto *T, B* 10 In to be vergyn] In the vierge *T, B* all *deest B* 11 DesSEND  
 . . . vs] Descendest (Deffendist or DesSENDist *B*) wolde on me (vn vs *B*) 12 Thin  
 holy name from the fry cave *T* (holi . . . feri *B*) 13 to] *deest T, B* also] eek(e)  
*T, B* 14 me] vs *B* 17 me nedith] my neede is *T*, vs need *B* 18 *deest Ball.*  
 In deffassing of my fowle dedes *T* (owre *B*) 19 dedes *Ball.*] dredes *T* (-is *B*)  
 20 pat conveyest all them pat] Convoiest (Connoist *B*) all that *T* 21 My sinnes]  
 My deffawtes *T*, Oure deffantis *B* sowle *deest T, B* (oure leche *B*) 22 Holy]  
 Saint *T, B* al before blessed *T* 23 regnyng] regnant *T, B* 24 thynk] tonge  
*T, B* 25 be *deest T, B* dignite] deite *T, B* 26 eche] oure *B* 27 my socowr]  
 in myn help *T*, in oure help *B* 28 me *deest B*.—*There follows in T only the stanza*  
*corresponding to the closing one (15) of our text.*—29 Lady] Marie *B* 31 by] with  
*B* 32 *deest B* 33 to-fore] byfore *B* 34 to kepe me] oure soule to saue *B*  
 35 bowght vs] he bought hath 36 Deffende vs saint Michael Archange *B* 37  
 me] vs 38 changes] change *B* 39 In oure helpe pray the euer be *B* 41 I]  
 we *B* (requere *B*) 42 To be my] Be owre *B* 43 Holy] Saint *B* (cf. 22) 44  
 Vs geuy] has for to kepe & guyde *B* 45 all ordres *B* 46 Help vs resist ageyn  
 etc. *B* 47 of all] all the *B* noa may] noa of tham *B* 48 me] vs am so t.]  
 ar of t. mater *B* 49 fraynes] strenght *B* 51 apreuid *B* 54 to dresse]  
 redresse *B* 55 And] Al *B* & saint prophetis *B* 56 Pray for me] Prayeth  
 mekly] humbly *B* 57 I] we *B* 59 James] Jaques *B* 60 Mathew &] Mathias  
*B* 61 Marke] Mair *B* & saint Tadee *B* 65 & Fabyan *B* 66 Albou] Nigas  
*B* 68 Cosine] Cosme *B* 69 my] oure *B* 70 & all be] Al *B* to] vnto *B*  
 for] of *B* 73 at] by *B* 76 & all] with all *B* 77 Prayght *B*, vs *deest B*  
 78 charterhows] chartreux 79 prystis] prestres *B* 80 & all religius] & recleux  
 81 hole, to you] holly here *B* 82 to *deest B* 83 me] *deest B* 84 to blis]  
 vnto blisse sewrly *B* may *deest B* 85 maudalaine marie *B* 87 Cleothe]  
 Theopie *B* 89 eieile, berbe *B* 90 luce *B* 91 Prayeth for me in oure most  
 humble vce 92 all after Apostles *B* 93 virges *B* (cf. 101) 94 Pray pat]  
 Praieth the *B* indures] dures *B* 95 to forgeve vs owr] forgif myn *B* 96 My  
 sawle kepe *B* syn &] synful *B* 98 vs *deest B*.—*Stanza 15 of our text is not in*  
*B.*—99 Pray for *deest T* 100 & of owr] Of my 101 thy] with *T* & I do]  
 & medeful *T* 102 Spare vs] Space me *T* 103 vs] me *T* from] & *T* 104  
 merite *T* 105 vs] me *T*.

69. (118 in *catol. table*).

43 & pray hym, as he was on the rode done] Holthausen (*Anglia* 17, 443) proposes  
 "Pray hym as he on the rode was done" (supposing the "&" to have crept in from  
 the following line).

37 The rhyme "*right-tynd*" points to a corruption (Holthausen, *Anglia*, 17,  
 441). Holthausen suggests "as we fynd hight" for "right as we fynd" in l. 39;  
 but even "**as we fynd right**" would do: cf. 10/22, and note "**sprede**" thrice  
 repeated, ll. 18, 19, 22).



72. (29 in *catol. table*). Printed in the folio edition of Sir Thomas More's English Works, 1557, on fol. 5b, 6, 7, 8 (among the first 8 unnumbered leaves, containing his English Poems). Reprinted from a "coarsely and incorrectly printed tract of eight leaves, small octavo size, with cuts" in Huth-Hazlitt's *Fifty Poetical Tracts* (priv. prtd., London, 1875), first series (1493-1600), No. XIII. (Hazlitt's statement in the Introduction, that the poem was not included in the folio edition of 1557, is probably due to the fact, that of the three copies in the British Museum, only the two marked G[renville] 2423 and C. 11. b. 14-15, possess the eight leaves with the poems, whereas in the third one, marked 3751. f. 3, and supplied in the Reading Room, these—and other leaves—are wanting.) In the collation given below, the folio of 1557 is referred to as "fol.", Hazlitt's reprint as "*H.*"

*Headings*: Certain meters in English written by Master Thomas More in hys | youth for the boke of Fortune, and caused them to be printed in the be-gynnyng | of that boke. | (5b) The wordes of Fortune | to the people. | *fol.*

*H.*: "The Boke of the fayre Gentyll-woman, that no man shulde | put his | truste, or confy-dence in: that is to say, | Lady Fortune: | flaterynge every man | that coueyteth to | haue all, and specially, | them that truste in | her. she decey- | ueth them | at laste. (*woodcut with border inscription The Lady Fortune*).

• The Prologue.

As often as I cōsydre. these olde noble clerkes,  
Poetis, Oratours, & Phylosophers sectes thre,  
Howe wonderfull they were, in all theyr werkes  
Howe eloquent, howe inuentye in every degre  
Halfe amased I am, and as a deed tre  
Stonde styll, ouer rude for to brynge forth  
Any fruyte or sentence, that is ought worth.

• Neuertheles though rude I be, in all cōtryuyng  
Of matis, yet sōwhat to make, I nede not to care  
I se many a one occupyed, in the same thyng  
So vulnerned men now a dayes, wyll not spare  
To wryte, to bable, theyr myndes to declare  
Trowynge them selfe, gay fantasies to drawe  
When all theyr cunnyng is not worth a strawe.

• Some i French Cronycles, gladly doth presume  
Some in Englysshe, blyndly wade and wander  
Another in Laten bloweth forth a darke fume  
As wyse as a great hedded Asse of Alexandre  
Some in Phylesophye, lyke a gagelynge gandre  
Begynneth lustely the browes to set vp  
And at the last concludeth, in the good ale cup.

• Finis Prologus.

quod . T. M.

(*woodcut*: "St. John before walls of Patmos, sign of Robert Wyer, see Furnivall's ed. of Andr. Boorde's *Dyct.* 223, 394." *Flügel*.)

Fortune pernerse  
Qui le monde versse  
Toust a ton desyre  
Jamais tu nas cesse  
Plaine de finesse  
Et y prens plaisir.

• Par toy vènent moulx  
Et guerres mortaulx  
Touls inconueniens  
Par mous et par vaulx  
Et aulx hospitaux  
Meurent tant de gens.

Fortune, O myghty & varyable  
What rule thou claymest, with thy cruel power  
Good folk thou stroyest, and louest reprobable

Thou mayst not waraunt thy gyftis for one houre  
 Fortune vnworthy men setteth in honoure  
 Thorowe fortune thynocent i wo & sorow shrietheth  
 The iust man she spoyleth, & the vninst enryetheth.  
 \* Yonge men she kylleth, & letteth olde men lyue  
 Onryghtuously deaydyng, tyme and season  
 That good men leseth, to wycked doth she gyue  
 She hath no differēce, but iudgeth all good reason  
 Inconstaunce, slypper, frayle, and full of treason  
 Neyther for euer cherysshynge, whom she taketh  
 Nor for euer oppresynge, whom she forsaketh.

Finis . . q. T. M.

(*roundent*)

The wordes of Fortune | to the people.

Qu. Tho. Mo.

PART I. 1 auctoritie *fol.* 2 knewe *H.*

3 worsh. & dign.] worship, welth and dignitie *fol. H.* (dynyte *H.*)

9 a] at *fol. H.* (*cf.* 51) 15 hath] hath ther(e) *fol. H.*

17 ojer . . . nys] no other cause there is *H.*

21 lepte &] lept and yet *fol.* : lept & lept, and *H.*

24 Better . . . shame] Much better is than *fol.*

25 wreeche] wretch *fol.*, wryteth (?) *H.* 28 & to] and eke to *fol.*

35 A region hole in ioyfull rest and peace

38 take] folowe *fol.*

PART II. After 42: \* Thomas More to them that | trust in fortune. *fol.—H. as the Ball. MS.* (trusteth).

44 kepeste] Repest *fol.*, helpest *H.* 45 shyned] shrined *fol.*, *H.*

47 alway *om.* *fol.* 51 A] As *fol. H.* (*cf.* 9), 52 &] and she *fol.*

53 But this chere fayned, may not long abide *fol.* 58 brytill] brotle *fol.*, brothle *H.*

63 flateryn] flickeryng *fol.*, flakerynge *H.* 67 dogges] dogges doe *fol.*

70 hoveth] loneth *H.* ("Sic! perhaps for lowreth or loketh" *Hazlitt*).

72 pare *Balliol MS.*, pale *fol. H.* 75 dowsy *MS.* (*cf. glossary*), drowsy *fol.*, *H.*

79 londe] loude *H.*, lande *fol.* 80 toye] ioye *H.* 85 thus] thus ye see *fol.*

90 a] as *fol.*, *H.* (*cf.* 9, 51) 92 may not] long may not *fol.*

97 to t. & g.] to gene and take *fol. H.* 98 of] and of *H.*

101 pat] he that *fol. H.* 102 a M tymes] so *H.*, often tymes *fol.*

107 fele] do fele *fol.*

109 what . . . wele] how he doth thynk hym self full wele *fol.*

115 soverayn] great *fol.* 120 enhanceeth them] enhancee hym

122 softe] full soft *fol.* 124 cruell] most cruell *fol.*

126 ease] the case *fol. H.*

127 Thus whē she chaunseth, her vncertayne course *H.*, In chaungyng of her course, the chaunge showth this *fol.* 130 to] is *fol. H.*

132 by] be by *fol. H.* 133 in] within *fol.* 135 she loketh on] looketh vpon

136 howshold goth] how shulde go *H.* 138 lese] lyfe *H.*

140 Bekith] Baketh *H.* 142 stode] stode so *fol. H.* 146 no] not *fol. H.*

150 cease *om.* *H.* 151 blynd] so *H.*, *fol.* : blynded

152 gret labowr] labour great *fol.* 155 the] comen *fol.* 159 good] golde *H.*

161 drawght] draughtes *fol. H.* 172 you to] so *H.*, here *fol.*

176 smyle *fol. H.* 179 in to] and kepe the in *fol.* 184 be *om.* *fol.*

187 &] As *H.* encompace] in compace *fol.* 191 scruant] any s. *fol. H.*

194 & loke yet] Aud yet loke *H.*

196 owt of thy[n] hond] agayne out of thyne hande *fol.*, out of thy hande agayne *H.*

199 Receyne *fol.*, *H.*; the *Balliol* scribe, as in several other places of the *MS.*, puts the medical abbreviation for "recipe" (r with a curl). 200 for they] they *fol.*

207 high] on heyth *fol.* 208 ferre] farre *fol.*, faire *H.*

210 borrowed] as b. *H.*

PART III. After 210: ¶ Thomas More to them that seke fortune *fol.*; no new heading *H.* 212 full *om. fol.* 219 wrothe] wrought *H.*

221 fishe] fyshes *H.* 224 Hit is] For it is *fol.* 230 ferre] set *H.*

231 fully satysfied is] is full satisfied.

235 M £] a M. pounde *H.*, a thousande pounde *fol.* 239 hath he] bath *H.*

240 no] none *fol. H.* 242 maner] maner of *fol. H.*

245 plucketh] pyneth *fol. H.* 250 eyther] eche one *fol., om. H.*

253-255 *fol. in the margin*: He meaneth the boke of fortune.

254 ye] you *fol., H.* 257 shall ye] ye shall *fol. H.*

After 259: Thus endeth the preface to the booke of fortune (in italics) *fol.—H.*: Here Fineth Lady Fortune.

• Fortune speketh.

Fortune ou est David, et Salmon  
Mathusale, Josue, Machabee  
Olofernes, Alexandre, et Sampson  
Julles Cesar, Hector, Ausy, Pompee  
Ou est vlyxes, et sa grant remonnee  
Artur le roy, Godefroy, Charlemaigne  
Daires le grant, Hercules Tholomee  
Ilz sont tous mors, ce, monde est chose  
vaine.

• Quest denenu Pharon, le roy Felon  
Job le courtois, Thobie, et leur lignee  
Aristote, ypoeras, et Platon  
Iudich, Hester, Boece, Peneloppee  
Royne dido, Padas, Juno, Medee  
Geneiure, ausse la tresnoble Helaine  
Palamides, Tristan, avec son espee  
Ilz sont tous mors, ce, mode est chose  
vaine.

• Imprynte by me Robert Wyer dwellyn-

ge, in Saynt Martyns parysse, in  
the Duke of Suffolkes rentes,

beseide Charynge

Crosse.

Ad imprimendum

Solum.

73. 56 in *catalogue*. Variations from the text of *MS. Lambeth 853* (as printed in Furnivall's "*Hymns to the Virgin and Christ*," etc., E.E.T.S., No. 24, 1867 [1895], p. 91): In *MS. L.*, the title is explained: In Englisch tunge, Turne azen!

1 tyme] noon tijd 2 meryly] myrie 3 me] al

4 spanyellis] spaynel 6 howndis] hound her] up ful fair

7 I sente my faukun, y leet him flee 8 deynthe] deinteneose

9 vuto her] to his 10 My hownd gan renne with] I ran po with a ful

12 in] al with 15 wrytyng] written 16 latyn word] word in latyn

17 halyd] knelid 18 meryly] hendeli 20 before full] woont sitten

23 panne tok y me wip sijunge sare *F.*

24 There follow 7 stanzas in *MS. L.*, which are wanting in *Ball.*

26 norse to] norischip 27 To myche] In feele men] to

29 hawke] herte 30 wyde] ofte 31 thought] sort

32: 4 more stanzas follow in *MS. L.*—The piece, as Dr. H. N. McCracken informs me, is also found on *fol. 22a-b* of *MS. O. 9. 38* of *Trin. Coll. Cambr.*

74. (57 in *catalogue*).

7 The line seems corrupt.—Flügel prints: Thes prelates full still ther shuld stalke.

75. (69 in *catal. table*).

The **burden** is from Solomon's Song 8. 6.

88 Medo MS.—Flügel suggests Mede (= Medea). The mistake probably crept in through "Dydo" of the preceding line.

90 Flügel proposes "Fro this clayse I not exclude," but gives the passage up as hopelessly corrupt. Could "for" and "ys" be retained: "for this clayse" meaning "for this conclusion," "as an example to prove the truth stated in the burden,"—and "exclude" being a 15th century form of the past participle (recorded in the *New Engl. Dict.* as *exclud*)!—The syntax of this whole piece is clumsily intricate.

91 means "Many more I may mention," and Flügel's conjecture "many oþer may" is unnecessary.

76. (105 in *catal. table*). Variations from the text in *Rel. Ant.* 1. 136 f. (MS. Jesus Coll. Cambr. Q. F. 3):

1 *In R. A. two lines precede*: Who that wyll abyde in helle, He most do as my hym telle.      6 whert *R. A.*      14 Goodenes wyrk I wyll on no wyse.

20 Thowgh] Alle      24 Till] To      27 Fro.] For

*This piece is also found in Trin. Coll. Cambr. MS. B. 15. 45, fol. 101 (described in M. R. James' catalogue, vol. II, p. 512), and one similar to it, in Camb. Univ. P. f. V. 48, fol. 43b to 44a. [Dr. H. N. McCracken.]*

77. (86 in *catal. table*). Variations from the text of MS. Lansd. 762, as printed in *Rel. Ant.* 1. 260:

10 many] sondry      18 I not of whom, howe, ne] I wet not of whome, howe, nor

20. clerely] of.—"*There are several other MSS. of this Testament, including one in Stow's Aethl. MS. 29729 (Brit. Mus.), where there is the colophon: Explicit quod Robertus Peet.*" [Dr. H. N. McC.]

78. *This appears also on fol. 67a of MS. O. 2. 83, of Trinity Coll. Cambr. (3½ stanzas only).*

79. (98 in *catal. table*). Lines 1-11 were first written down, but 5-6 being left out, and 10-11 transposed, the scribe crossed it all through and began again.

21 "movrn" over "syng" struck through.

82. (101 in *catal. table*). Variations from Wright's text (Camden Soc. XVI, 1841):

5 Plus crede litteris, etc. *W.*      6 vanae fallaciae *W.*      7 fallit] fallax *W.*

7 fallit in spacie] virtutis specie *W.*      8 tenuit] habuit *W.*

9 auris] duris *W.*      rebus *Leyser* (quot. *W.*).

11-12 falsis] fallax *W.*      falsus *Leyser*.

26 fugiunt ipsius] hominis sunt ejus *W.*      30 vt quid] cur sic *W.*

33 que magni penditur] *so cod. Reg. 8, B. 171. (fol. 29), rest*: quae magni dicitur (but Harl. 206: quae sic appenditur).      35 rapitur *W.*

38 habet repetere] intendit rapere *W.*

ll. 41-44 wanting in *W.* (but he mentions four additional leonines in cod. Reg. 8).

83. (68 in *catal. table*).

For historical details, see p. li-liii of Th. Wright's introduction to the second volume of "Political Poems and Songs . . . from the Accession of Edw. III to that of Ric. III." (*Rerum Brit. Medii Aevi Scriptores*, vol. 14, 1861), where the poem itself is printed on pp. 205-207.

84. (71 in *catal. table*). Variations from the text in the folio edition of Sir Thomas More's English Works, 1557 (on the fourth and fifth of the first eight unnumbered leaves in the copy marked 2423 in the Grenville Library, Brit. Mus.). Title: "A ruful lamentaciō writen by master Thomas More in his youth of the deth of quene Elisabeth

mother to king Henry the eight, wife to king Henry the seuēth, & eldest doughter to king Edward the fourth, which quene Elisabeth dyed in child-bed in February in the yere of our Lord. 1503. & in the 18. yere of the raigne of king Henry the seuenth."

1 Ye] O ye 3 leue] lyue 7 loo, here I] and lo now here I (*so throughout*).  
9 & om. 1557. 13 auncestry] auncestry 1557.

16 If wyt myght haue me saued, I neded not fere 1557. 17 hold] holpe 1557.

19 commyth] is come 1557. 21 He hath me] Me hath he 1557.

25 O false astrology and deynatryce 1557.

26 the] thy selfe 1557. 27 the] thy (proph.) 1557.

30 synglar] single ("ay" om. 1557). 32 Sondre] In sondre 1557.

33 joy: *sic MS.* 36 &] where are 1557. 38 goodly] Costly 1557.

40 witsave *Balliol MS.*] vouchesafe 1557.

41 & your ch.] For you and your children 1557. 42 place] palyce 1557.

43 my trew] myn owne dere 1557. 44 to] both 1557. 47 on] vppon 1557.

48 ye] you 1557. 48 now] and now 1557. 49 lo] for lo 1557.

51 sore] ofte 1557. 54 what we] that we be 1557.

55 full nye] most nye 1557. 59 in] a 1557.

60 my doughter] my doughter Katherine 1557. 61 my] myne 1557.

62 &] or 1557. 64 lovely] louyng 1557. 65 your estate] estate 1557.

68 lady] little 1557. 68 Cate] Kate 1557. 69 good babe] swete babe 1557.

71 Cecill] Cleyly 1557. 71 Kateryne] Katherine 1557.

73 Brygyte] Briget (Flügel read "bryghte" in the MS.). 75 Lo] Now 1557.

78 & ladyes] a dew my ladies 1557.

84 *seruantis* now MS.] *seruant fol.* (*perhaps the flourish in Ball. is not meant for -is, but merely ornamental*).

The Latin epitaph and its English version are not in the edition of 1557. The Latin verses are given in Weyer's "Ancient Funerall Monuments," ed. 1631, p. 476, as "transcribed out of a Manuscript in Sir Robert Cotton's Library," with the following variations from the *Balliol MS.*: *dati* (Flügel dicti)] *ductum* *W.*—*purpurea*] *purpureis*—*mixta*] *nupta*—*ac*] &—*septimo*] *septime*—*Henrici*] *Henrice*—*Exemplar*] *Exemplex*—*probitata*] *probitate*—*getiferos* (*sic MS.*)] *Nestoreos* *W.*

85. (88 in *catal. table*). Variations from the text of MS. Lansdowne 762, as printed in R(eliquiae) A(utiquae), I, 205, and that of MS. Cotton. Vitellius A. XVI, as printed in Laing's and Schipper's editions of Dunbar (D).

2 semlyest] most symbliest *R. A.* by] in *D.* 7 full om. *R. A.*

9 a non *Ball.*, *R. A.*; a man *D.* 9 Troynomond *R. A.* (*see glossary*.)

10 called] cleped *D.*, *R. A.* 11 stante] stonde *R. A.* 12 joye *Ball.*] of joy *D.*

17 jasper *D.*, *R. A.* 19 sterne-vite] strenuytie *D.*, treunytie *R. A.* (*see glossary*.)

22 trone] so *R. A.* and *MS. Cotton*; Crowne *Laing*, crone *Schipper*.

23 prosellyng] precelling *R. A.*, *D.* 26 boryall] boriall *R. A.*, beryall *D.*

27 down] a-downe *R. A.* 28 doth . . . fayre] swymeth with wynges fare

29 s. and r.] rowe and sayle *R. A.* 29 thayre] are *D.*

31 but] and not *D.*, *R. A.* 33 of] with *R. A.* 36 fyne om. *R. A.*, *D.*

42 the] thy *D.* 42 pat om. *R. A.* 44 be2] are *R. A.* 46 per] thy *R. A.*

51 Venys] Denys *R. A.* 52 hym] to hym *D.* 53 examplar] example *R. A.*

The *Balliol* version has been printed in Herrig's *Archiv*, 101 (1898), 144, and *Anglia*, 26, 199. See also *Archiv*, 90, 151 (Zupitza on the *Lansd. MS.* 762) and 91, 241 (J. Schipper on the *Balliol MS.*).

87. (73*d* in *catal. table*). *Wynkyn de Worde's text* of 1521 (as reprinted from the *Douce Fragment* 94b, *Bodl.*, in "Anglia" 12, 587 by *Ev. Flügel*) (also "Neuenglisches Lesebuch," Halle 1895, p. 151):

A caroll of huntynge.

- As I came by a grene forest syde  
 I met with a forster þat hadde me abyde  
 With hey go bet / hey go bet / hey go, howe.  
 • Underneath a tre I dyde me set  
 And with a grete bert anone I met  
 I hadde let slyppe / and sayd hey go bet  
 With hey go bet / hey go bet howe.  
 • I had not stande there but a whyle  
 For the mountenaunce of a myle  
 There came a grete herte without gyle  
 There he gothe / there he gothe. &c.  
 We shall haue sporte and game ynowe.  
 • Talbot my hoñde with a mery taste  
 All about the grene wode he gan cast  
 I toke my horne and blewe him a blast  
 with tro / ro / ro / ro : tro / ro / ro / ro.  
 With hey go bet / hey go bet. &c.  
 Ther he goth / there he goth. &c.  
 We shall haue sport and game ynowe.  
 • Finis.

89. (23 in *catal. table*). Variations from Wright's text (Percy Soc., 23), p. 53 (also given in *Anglia* 26, 134 ff.; see *ibidem* for parallels in Latin prose).

- 4 Dulcia *W*. 5 *Cf. Luc. 6. 44*: unaquaque enim arbor de fructu suo cognoscitur (*Flügel*). 9 synnayard *W*. 12 *Gen. 9. 20*. 13 knowyng *W*.  
 17 *Gen. 14. 18*. 18 vinicum *Flügel*. 21 fyrst of myrauels *W*.  
 23 Galylee *W*. (galyles *MS.*: *Flügel*). 25 the watur *W*.  
 26 aque . . . idric, stone pitchers [full] of water, lapidear hydriac, Joh. 2. 6, 7 (*Flügel*). 34 Ps. [Vulg.] 103. 15: ut . . . vinum lactificet cor hominis (*Flügel*).  
 37 fumosetyse *Flügel*, fumosytesse *W*. 38 generant *W*. 40 mesticiam *W*.  
 41 specyfyeth *W*. 41 *Ecol. 40. 20* (not 1!): vinum et musica lactificat cor (*Flügel*). 43 delyeth *W*. 43 For "ys" Flügel proposes "and" or "with."  
 45 boys *W*.—The reference is to a work formerly ascribed to Boethius, from which Flügel quotes (ed. 1570, fol. 1280, cap. 2): autem modice sumptum intellectui nideitur conferre aumen, non autem modice sumptum rationem perturbat, intellectum hebetat, memoriam enervat. 47 se withowt] fynd withowten *W*.  
 51 prefute *W*. 53 &] in *W*. 54 loquentibus *W*.

57 *W*.: Good wyne receyvyd moderately  
*Mox cerebrum lactificat*;  
 Drunkyn also soberly,  
*Omne membrum fortificat*.  
 Naturall hete well it strengthes,  
*Digestionem corroborans*;  
 Helth of body also it lengthes,  
*Naturam humanam prosperans*.

- 67 men to ete þe] a man wel to ete his *W*. 69 age om. *W*.—ll. 69 and 70  
 had dropt out in Flügel's transcript. 71 It gather to hym *W*.  
 72 purgat venas *W*. 73 Me thynkyth, syrs, by thes causys *W*.  
 75 That wyne is best of al drynkkys 76 notabiles 77 bealamy *W*.  
 78 mihi iam *W*. 80 cinum unac *W*. 82 Nam om. *W*.  
 83 Fyll the cope by the brynk 84 bebere *W*. 85 all om. *W*.  
 87 þe good] this *W*. 89 wyne 90 hoc *W*. (hō *MS.*, see Flügel).  
 91 some] self hene] hens 92 siciant *W*.

90. [99 in catal. table]. *Variations from Wright's text (Songs and Carols, Percy Soc. 23, p. 91):*

1 I shall] I will	16 Can yow ought tell full well <i>W.</i>	22 wyste] it wist
25 owr] yowr	33 Fore a galon off wyn thei will not wryng <i>W.</i>	62 is it] it is
63 chereth] cherisheth	64 jonkers] jonckettes	75 defend] amend
86 I-wis <i>W.</i>	93 haue] shall have	95 though he haue a berde] though
I have no berd	97 a-way] her wey	115 whan] where
118 pleased] be plesyd	119 eased] reisyd	138 In <i>W.</i> , two more stanzas follow:

Who sey yow, women, is it not soo?  
 Yes, suerly, and that ye wyll know;  
 And therefore lat us drynk all a row,  
 And off owr syngyng mak a good endyng.  
 Now fyll the cupe, and drynk to me;  
 And than shal we good felows be,  
 And off thys talkyng leve will we,  
 And speak then good off women.

*The version of the Cotton MS. Titus A. XXVI (incomplete at the beginning) (printed in Ritson's "Ancient Songs," ed. Halliwell, II, 117, and in notes to Wright's "Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 104).*

"Lytyll Thanke."

\* \* \* \* \*  
 Go ye before, be twayne and twayne,  
 Wysly that ye be not i-sayne [agayne  
 And I shalle (I'll *R.*) go home and com  
 To witte what dothe owre syre,

Gode gosyp.

For yff hit happ he dyd me see,  
 A strype or to God myght send me,  
 Yytte sehe that is aferre lette her flee,  
 For that is nowght be this fyre,

Gode gosyp.

'Tho' (*MS.* That) everyche of hem  
 browght ther dysche,  
 Sum browght fleshe and som browght  
 fysche;

Quod Margery meke tham with a wyse:  
 I wold that Frankelyne the harper were  
 here,

Gode gosyp.

She hade notte so sone the word i-sayd,  
 But in come Frankelyn at a brayd.  
 God save yone, mastres, he sayde,  
 I come to make yone some chere,

Gode gosyp.

Anon he began to drawe owglt his harpe,  
 Tho the gossypes began to starte.  
 They callyd the tawyrner to fyll the  
 And lette note for no coste. [quarte,

Gode gosyp.

Then seyde the gossypes all infere,  
 Streke up, harper, and make gode chere,  
 And wher that I goo, fere or nere,  
 To owre hu[s]bondes make thou no boste,

Gode gosyp.

Nay, mastres, as mote I thee,  
 Ye schall newyr be wrayed flor me,  
 I had lever her dede to be  
 As hereof to be knowe,

Gode gosyp.

They fylled the pottes by and by,  
 They lett not for no coste trully,  
 The harpyr stroke up merrely,  
 That they myght onethe blowe,

Good gosyp.

They sette them downe, they myght no  
 more,  
 Theyre legges they thought were passyng  
 sore,  
 They prayd the harper kepe sum store,  
 And lette us drynke a bowght,

Gode gosyp.

Heve the taverne[r] I praye the,  
 Go fyll the pottes lyghtly,  
 And latte us dry[n]ke by and by,  
 And lette the cupe goo route,

Good gosyp.

This ys the thougth that gossypes take,  
 Onys in the weke they wyll mercy make,  
 And all smalle drynekys they wyll forsake,  
 And drynke wyne of the best,

Good gosyp.

Some be at the taverne onys in the weke,  
 And some be there every day eke,  
 And else ther hartes will be seke,  
 And gyffe her hosbondys ewyll reste,

Good gosyp.

When they had dronke and mad them  
 glad,  
 And they schuld rekyn thern they sad,  
 Call they tavernere anone they bade,  
 That we were lyghtly hens,

Good gosyp.

I swere be God and by Seynt Jayme,  
 I wold notte that oure syre at home,  
 [Shold wyt] that we had this game,  
 Notte for fourty pens,

Good gosyp.

Gadyr the scoote and lette us wend,  
And lette us goo home by lincas ende,  
For dred we mete note with owre frend  
Or that we come home.

Good gosyp.

When they had there countes caste,  
Everyche of hem spend six pens at the  
last,  
Alas, cothe Syseely, I am agaste,  
We schall be schent everychone,

Good gosyp.

Fro the taverne be they all goone,  
And everyche of hem schewythe her  
wysdom,  
And there sche tellythe her husband  
anone,  
Shee had been at the chyrche.

Gode gosyp.

Off her werke she takyth the no kepe,  
Sche muste as for anowe go slepe,  
And ells for angeyr (MS. aggeyr) wyll  
sche wepe.

She may no werkes wurchen,

Good gosyp.

Off her slepe when sche dothe wake,  
Faste in hey then gau sche arake,  
And cawthe her serwantes abowte the  
bake.

Yll to here they onthe had sayd.

Good gosyp.

Off this proses I make an end  
Becawse I will have women to be my  
frend,  
Off there dewosyon they wold send  
A peny for to drynke at the end,

Gode gosyp.

*The song is also printed in Professor Arber's "Draught Anthology."*

91. (130 in *catal. table*. *Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols"* (Percy Soc. 23, p. 86):

vidist[s] vidisti      1 blamys] blame      2 she . . . he *Ball.*] he . . . she *W.*  
(an evident mistake in *Ball.*)      13 On thyng for-soth] Every where

15 For yf they be] And if thei were      19 Yes] Yes, by Christ

27 skuse] seewise      30 ther] owr      30-31 saue . . . knave] saves . . . knaves

43 with evyll] in the devillis      47 suerly] by my trowth

51 I. of hys w.] off hys wiffe leve      53 &] or

95. (137.) *Variations from Wright's text* ("Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 88):  
Cuius] Eius      17 wonderly] wonder      21-22 Fore by women was never  
man betraied, Fore by women was never man bewreyed *W.*      28 they] women

34 dele-] presse      38 a woman] women      43 wold be] shulbe

48 kyrcbers-] kerchefts      49 yll] evil.      In l. 3, the rhyme requires "secre." "

96. (138 in *catal. table*. MS. Lambeth 306, fol. 135 ["Song on Woman,"  
*Rel. Ant.* I, 248):

Women, women, love of women

Make bare purs with some men.

Some be nyse as a nanne hene,

3it al thei be nat so;

Some be lewde, some all be shrende,

Go schrewes wher thei go.

Sum be nyse, and some be fonde,

And some be tame y undirstonde,

And some cane take brede of a manys  
honde;

Yit all thei be nat so.

Some cane part withouten hire,

And some make bate in eviri chire,

And some cheke-mate withoute sire;

Yit all they be nat so.

Some be lewde, and some be schreued;

Go wher they go.

Some be browne, and some be whit,

And some be tendre as acetipe;

And some of theym be chiry ripe:

Yit all thei be nat so.

Sum be lewde, etc.

Some of them be treue of love,

Benethe the gerdelle, but nat above;

And in a hode above cane chove;

Yit all thei do nat soo.

Sume be lewde, etc.

Some cane whister, and some cane erie;

Some can flater, and some cane lye;

And some can sette the moke awrie;

Yit all thei do nat soo.

Sume be lewde, etc.

He that made this songe full good, [blode,

Came of the northe and of the sothern

And somewhat kyn to Robyn Hode;

Yit all we be nat soo.

Some be lewde, etc.



*Variations of the Balliol text from Wright's ("Songs and Carols," Percy Soc. 23, p. 89): Heading in W.:*

Women, women, women, women,  
A song I syng even off women.

2 besy] good      13 wroth] angry      32-33 *transposed W.*      34 they do] be  
97. (139 in *catal. table*). *Variations from the text in Wright's "Songs and Carols" (Percy Soc. 23, p. 68). In W., two lines precede the poem by way of heading:*

Whane thes thynges foloyng be done to owr intent,  
Than put women in trust and confydent.

3 bromes bere appyllis] ges ber perles      4 in þe croppis so lie] abundantly  
6 lekis] kyskys      in *per sup.*] *sup.*      7 Than put women in trust and  
confydens *W.*      *After 7, there follows in W. the stanza:*

Whan box ber papur in every lond and towne ;  
And thystuls ber berys in every place ;  
And pykes have naturally fethers in ther crowne ;  
And bulles of the see syng a good bace ;  
And men be the schypes fyschys do trace ;  
And in women be fownd no inepyens ;  
Than put hem in trust and confydens.

9 in parkys hornys] ther hornys in forestes      10 And marmsattes morn in  
mores and in lakys *W.*      11 rolyons] rokes      12 & grg. r. in h.] And goslynges  
hunt      13 And sprates ber spers in armys of defens *W.*      14 Than put in a  
woman your] Than put women in. *Here, another additional stanza follows in W.:*

Whan swyn be conyng in al poyntes of musyke ;  
And asses be docturs of every sevens ;  
And kattes do hel men be practysyng of fysyke ;  
And boserds to scryptur gyfe ony credens ;  
And marchans by with horne insted of grotes and pens ;  
And pyys be mad poetes for ther eloquens ;  
Than put women in trust and confydens.

15 & st. hie] on a hyth      17 clothes horsis for to drye] tymber howsis to dyth  
18 semewes bryng] fomaus ber      19 wodldowes] wodkokes      theves] cranis  
20 griffons] gren fynchys      21 in a woman your] women in  
22 crabbis tak wodeokis in forestis] crowves tak sarmon in wodes  
23 swetnes of] swyftes and      24 with *per here*] in the eyer      *perchis*] larkes  
25 mowe corn] move mountans      wafeyng] wagyng      26 And schyppmen tak a  
ryd in sted of saylles *W.*      27 Whan shrewed wyffis] And whan wyfrys  
28 in a woman] women in. *A final stanza follows in W.:*

Whan hantlopes sermountes eglys in flyght ;  
And swans be swyfter than haukes of the tower ;  
And wrenmys set goshaukes be fors and myght ;  
And musketes mak vergese of crabbes sower ;  
And schyppes seyl on dry lond, syll gyfe flower ;  
And apes in Westmyenster gyf jugment and sentens ;  
Than put women in trust and confydens.

99. (141 in *catal. table*). *The text of MS. Harl. 5396, as printed in Ritson's "Ancient Songs" (ed. Hazlitt, 1877, II, 113).*

Nay, Ivy, nay,  
Hyt shal not be I-wys :  
Let Holy hafe the maystry,  
As the maner ys.

Holy stond in the halle,  
Fayre to behold ;  
Ivy stond wythout the dore,  
She ys ful sore a-cold.  
Nay, Ivy [&c.].

Holy and hys mery men,  
The dawnsyn and they syng;  
Ivy and hur maydenys,  
They wepyn and they wryng.  
Nay, [&c.]

Ivy hath a kybe,  
She kaght yt with the colde.  
So mot thay haf æ (*sic*),  
That wyth Ivy hold.  
Nay, Ivy, 'nay', hyt [&c.].

Holy hat berys,  
As rede as any rose,  
The foster [and] the 'hunter' (hunters  
*MS.*)  
Kepe hem fro the 'doos' (doo *MS.*)  
Nay, Ivy, nay, hyt [&c.].

Ivy hath berys,  
As blake as any slo,  
Ther com the oule,  
And ete hym as she goo.  
Nay, Ivy, nay, hyt [&c.].

Holy hath byrlys,  
A ful fayre flok,  
The nyghtyngale, the poppynguy,  
The gayntyl lavyrok.  
Nay [&c.].

Gode Ivy,  
What byrlys ast thu?  
Non but the howlat,  
That kreye how, how!  
Nay, Ivy, nay,  
Hyt shal not [be, I-wys,  
Let Holy hafe the maystry,  
As the maner ys.]

(See Brand-Ellis, *Popular Antiquities*, I, 68, 519; Brand-Hazlitt, I, 318.)—For other songs on the same subject, see Wright, Percy Soc. 23, Nos. 40, 69, 70.—Cf. also Halliwell's *Nursery Rhymes* 77, 109, and a love-song of Henry VIII in F. M. Padelford, *Early XVth Century Lyrics* (*Belles-Lettres Series*), Boston, U.S.A., 1907, p. 77 (No. LVIII.), and references in his note (*ib.*, p. 140).

**102.** (145 in *catalogue*). *Variations from the text of Parkington MS.* (as printed in Halliwell's *Early English Miscellanies*, Warton Club, II, p. 6).

3 her of all] hereof      4 fole] felte      7 pis] yowre      8 that *Boll. MS.*] That  
whenne *P.*      8 can] may (*throughout*)      12 smarte] lowf, swyt      15 But] That  
18 dynersiteis] dyveris wyse      19 From] Now the      22 That men thus  
morneth] That this morne      25-27 shall rise . . . non ale ywis] ryse schalle  
. . . noo ale      37 a bare] avore      41 well *ms. Parkyt.*      43 this] the  
44 Old glovis] Glowys      48 &] That      49 narrowar] more  
52 In yche a spas and stede by a spon *P.*      56 Yet] and yet  
57 Thus] This      59 myn entent] my tent      62 quaynt] caye (*i. e. coy*).

**103.** (21 in *catalogue*). For a complete collation of the present text with all versions printed in recent collections, the reader is referred to Professor Flugel's edition of it in *Anglia*, 26 (*new folio*, 11), 104-132.

**106.** (22 in *catalogue*). For variants of MS. Lambeth 306 (E.E.T.S., orig. ser. 15, 24) and explanatory references to Blackstone's Commentaries and Pollock-Maitland's Hist. Engl. Law, see *Anglia* 26, 133 (l. 8: Bl. 2, 136; P.-M. 3, 420;—l. 9: Bl. 2, 69;—l. 10, Bl. 2, 324;—l. 11: Bl. 3, 300;—l. 13: P.-M. 2, 19; Bl. 2, 112;—l. 14: Bl. 2, 160;—l. 16: Bl. 2, 42;—l. 20: P.-M. 2, 661.—In l. 18, Flugel proposes *couverture* for *coveyle baron*, with a reference to 34 Hen. VIII, c. 22.—These "Rules" appear also in MS. O. 2, 53, of Trinity Coll. Cambr. fol. 24a. [*Dr. H. N. McC.*]

**108, 109** (*in catalogue*, 61 and 63 respectively), were probably taken by the writer of our MS., together with "*Salve Regina*" and "*Stans Puer ad Mensam*," from a quarto volume of Caxton, No. 14 in Blade's list (*Life and Typography of W. Caxton*, 1861 3, II, 49-51). See note on "*Salve Regina*" 67a above.]

*Additional note.* Unfortunately, I have been no more able to use the collection of *Early English Lyrics* 1250-1550 lately published by E. K. Chambers and F. S. Sigwick.

## GLOSSARY.

THE references are to page and line, and in cases of possible ambiguity, to page, \*piece, and line. The explanations kindly contributed by Dr. Henry Bradley are marked [H. B.].—O. E. = Old English; *N. E. D.* = *New English Dictionary*.

**abone**, above, (O. E. *abufan*), 4/6/11.

**abseruance**, see *affende*.

**abyde**, to undergo, suffer, 70/72.

**advise**, same as *arise*, to consider attentively, 77/166.

**affende** = *offende*, 79/225. (The MS. has frequent spellings of this kind: cf. *apprese*, 3/5/7, *appose*, 117/100/12, *abseruance*, 119/102/18.)—Flügel reads *assend*, and identifies it with *ashend* (bring to shame).

**allther** (O. E. *alðra*), of all; *all-pernerest*, most near, 89/28.

**almycht** (in *God almyght*), almighty.

**ament**, 121/43, minded?

**among**, used adverbially; all the while, at the same time, 11/20/10; 13/23/15; 25/35/headline;—*alway*, 93/19;—from time to time, 107/64; sometimes, 109/37.

**apayd**, satisfied, 127/414.

**appose**, to oppose (see *affende*), 117/100/12 (referring to a contest in singing).

**apprese**, oppress (see *affende*), 3/5/7.

**artylary**, warlike munitions, implements of war, 101/39.

**a(s)say**, "to learn or know by experience" (*N. E. D.*, s. v., 11), to have an immediate experience of, to see, 6/10/24;—to try, endeavour, 8/13/headline;—to try, put to the test, 47/57/headline.

**asell**, 66/44 = *aysell*.

**aseth** ("aseth", from O. Fr., *as[s]et*, pronounced *assep*, *N. E. D.*), amends, expiation, 87/78/5.

**a towte**, *a tought*, = Fr. *à tout*? 118/101/headline, 119/101/burden (rhyming with *how* and *rought*).

**aventure**: *at ar.*, "at a venture," at random, 75/88.

**awarde**, keeping, care, custody, wardship, 51/2.

**a-wene** (O. E.\* *on-wēnan*), to 'ween,' think, imagine; *pp.* *a-went*, 111/9.

**ay**: *without ay*, 16/29/17: "there may have been a phrase *withouten eȝe* = Chaucer's 'oute of drede'" [meaning "without doubt"]—[H. B.]

**aye**, again, 80/14.

**aysell**, vinegar, 120/2.

**bable**, bauble: *geveth them a bable*, gives them a (fool's) bauble, makes fools of them, 88/24.

**balke**, ridge in a field (between the furrows), 81/2.

**barn**, child, 2/1; *barn-teme* (O. E. *bearn-tēam*), brood, progeny, child, 1/15.

**bate**, debate, quarrel, 114/32.

**bayn** (Old Icel. *beinn*), ready, 85/79.

**bede**, childbed, 7/12/18 (Wright's MS. has *chyldebed*).

**beheste**, promise, 25/58; **behight**, promised, 56/68.

**beke**: *bekith hym*, warms himself, 76/140.

**belamye** (Fr. *belami*), term of address; friend, sirrah, 106/77.

**belyff** = *blive*.

**beme**, stock, tree, 7/12/5.

**bente**, field, 84/17.

**berying**, birth, 18/75.

**besette**, placed in, surrounded with—, 95/26.

**bestede**: *hard bestede*, in woful plight, hard beset, 59/20.

**betake**, *pp.* assigned, committed, 11/19/13.

**betide**, *pret.* befell, 105/23.

**betriste**, *pp.* trusted, confided in, 35/2.

- bett**, in *go bett*, used as a hunting cry, 104 87 5 ('origin and meaning doubtful,' *N. E. D.*):—the **bett**, the better, 123 156.
- beware**, beware, take warning by, 95 8 (see *N. E. D.* for the contamination of two phrases in this word: for the meaning here occurring, cf. *ib.* 1, 3 [*obs.*]).
- ble** (O. E. *blē*), colour, 85 105.
- blessidfull**, blissful, 45/25 (see *N. E. D.* s. v. 'blessedful').
- blive** (*beluiff*), instantly, 96 63: 122 85.
- byn**, cease, end, 56 55; *substantively*, 65 5.
- bon**: "*bright as bone*" (polished bone or ivory), 85 114.
- boryall**, 101 26: Cotton MS. *bergall*, "shining like beryl" (Jamieson).
- bote**, help, aid, salvation, 8 12 27. 12 23 6.
- brace**, to embrace, press to one's bosom, 65/11.
- brede**, breadth, 82 2.
- brede**, *rb.*, used intransitively: was 'bred,' conceived, 59/18.
- breth**, 67 14. *during your breth*, while you live.
- broyd** (thus spelt; usually *bragd*) O. E. *bragd*), a moment, short while, 16 30 12.
- buske**, to address, direct one's self (Icelandic *biask*), 84 17.
- but**, without: *but compare*, without comparison, peerless, 101/31 (other MSS. *and not*).
- by and by**, indicating succession in an enumeration, 8 29:—in course, in turn, 75 95:—immediately, 118 3.
- bydene**, together, 85 87.
- bye agayn**, to redeem, 13 3: *bowght*, *prel.*, 4 6 16.
- bynke**, bench, 93 22.
- byrde** (O. E. *brīd*), lady, maiden, 58 25.
- can**: *ne can*, knows not, cannot comprehend, 61 1.—*can*, phraseological like *gan*, did, didst, 55/12.
- canon**, part of the Roman Catholic mass: secret prayers before and after the consecration, 70 64.
- carayn**, carrion, 86 77/4.
- cast**, to plan, purpose, intend, 109 50.
- Chade**: *sejnt Chade* (O. E. *Ceadda*), a Northumbrian monk, educated at Lindisfarne, made abbot of Lastingham in Deira in 664, bishop of York, and later of Mercia (died 672): 113 3.
- chaplary**, scapular, 124 239.
- charterhows**, Charterhouse monk, Carthusian, 64 78.
- chaste**, to chastise, moderate, 121/30.
- chekmate**, mate! (the victor's cry), 88/12: *adj.*, beaten (at chess), 111/55 (used in pun with *check*) (see *N. E. D.*, s. v. *check-mate*, *adj.*)—*play check-mate with over sire*, cheat even God himself? (see *N. E. D.*, s. v. *check-mate*, *subst.*, 1 c.: *to play check-mate with*) (Wright's MS. has *And some check-mate withoute sire*) 114 33.
- chery fayre**: 'cherry-fair,' a fair held in cherry-orchards for the sale of fruit, often the scene of boisterous gaiety and licence; hence used as a symbol for shortness of life and fleeting nature of its pleasures (see *N. E. D.*), 87/78/8.
- chest**, in the sense of womb, body? 63/52 ("in thy mother's womb"),—or *adj.*, 'chaste' ("within thy chaste mother")? (rhyme: *Baptiste*!).
- clewens** (plural formed by double ending), clews, 110/18 (O. E. *clive*, plur. *cliran*).
- clynge**, to dry up, shrink (the reverse is meant), 120 38.
- coif, coyf**, "the white eap worn by a serjeant-at-law as part of his official dress," hence *servants of the coif* (Appendix, *passim*) see *N. E. D.*, s. v. *coif*, *sb.*, 3 b.
- comprehendid**, in the sense of *compared*, 42 2.
- coueytise**, covetous, 89 45.
- cowght**, coughed, 118 25.
- crach**, crib, manger (O. E. *cr[s]che*), 38 48 13.
- crached**, scratched, 124 235. (Cf. German *kratzen*, to scratch.)
- cran-colowred**, of the colour of the cranberry?—(*Appendix*, 163/4).
- crok**, to 'crook,' bend, bow, stoop, crouch, 95 36;—to bend, curve, 129 32.
- cure**, 3 6/3. *her cure* . . . *enur dyde*

- endure*, "all her thought, occupation, ever continued to be 'Deo gratias'" [H. B.].—9/16/7, *by helynly cure*, by heavenly ministration, agency:—95/35, *at my cure*, under my charge, hence: at my disposal? ("a forced use, perhaps for rime" [H. B.]).
- danger**, control, power, 89/34.
- dangerus**, hard to please, 115/6.
- debate**: *men thynk gret debate*, quarrel in their thoughts, hold discordant opinions, 28/14.
- dede**, death, 89/28.
- defens**, *without defens*, "unavoidably, inevitably" (N. E. D.), 57/14.
- defface**, to efface, wipe out, 64/69.
- defferre**, to put off, hesitate, 85/78.
- degree**: *in every degree*, throughout, 44/18.
- delygence**: *dyde ther delygence*, made efforts, did their utmost, to bring it about, 96/52.
- dere** (O. E. *derian*), to injure, hurt, hit, 91/50;—subst. *withorten dere* (O. E. *diru*), a mere emphasizing phrase (cf. *ay*, *dred*), 14/26 2.
- deserne**, discern, comprehend, 62/24.
- dett**, due, 6/16.
- devise**, **devyce**: *vayn devise*, idle thoughts, 36/2; *at my devise*, at my disposal, 72/7; *in my devyce*, that I can think of:—*eb.*: to appoint, 79/248.
- dight**, **dyght**: *me dyght*, address myself, direct my steps, 18/7; *on rode dyght*, of crucified Christ, *passim*: *deth ys dight*: appointed, ordained, 53/36; 53/59.
- discryved** (for *discried*, see Mätzner, s.v. *descrien*, 1), proclaimed, 84/23.
- dispayre**, disparagement? 72/17; *dispayse*, cf. Flügel.
- distance**, estrangement, discord, 28/26.
- doluen** (*pp.* of *delve*), buried.
- domysman**, judge, 13/23/23.
- don**, ended, 112/6.
- dowsy**, stupid, 74/77 ("related to *dozy*," N. E. D., where see another quotation from Th. More).
- dowt**, **dowght**, fear, 81/18, 76/142, 83/22, 108/117; *eb.*, 87/25.
- dre** (O. E. *drægan*), 'dree,' bear, endure, 84/56.
- dred**, afraid, 8/13 6.—**drede**, to doubt, 53/42; *without drede*, without doubt, 67/10.
- dresse**, *refl.*, to direct one's course, take one's way, 24/46; *drest hym*, took his way, appeared, 4/8/6.—to *dresse*, to right, put right, 63/54.
- drowgh**: *lightly than he drowgh*, 122/93, considered by Zupitza as a corruption; *ryght meryly than he loue* (lough, laughed) *Porkington MS.*
- dymes** (O. F. *dismes*, Lat. *decimos*), tithes, 82/37.
- dyne**, 'din,' voice, phrase, sentence (forced use, for rhyme), 84/47.
- eme-Cristyn** (O. E. *efencristena*), "evenchristian" (*Hamlet*, V, i, 32), fellow-Christian, 28/20; **evyn Cristyn**, 141/c/8.
- enclyn**, to sink, fall, 90/23.
- encompae** (*in compae*, see readings), together, in a bulk? 77/187.
- enders**: *this enders nyght*, the other night, one, or a few nights ago, 25/headl. (see N. E. D. s.v. *ender*; also Flügel, *Neuengl. Lesebuch*, p. 431 f. The word is probably from O. Icel. *endr*, "formerly, else, again").
- engyne** (*ingenium*), understanding, skill, 77/188.
- ensure**, assure, 39/49/23.
- entent**, drift, meaning, 84/25; *ypotent*, will, 109/46.
- eth**, easily (O. E. *ēaðe*), 67/22.
- evis**, y-wis, 108/86.
- evrovs**, blissful, Fr. *heureux*, 61/30.
- expedyment**, profit, advantage, 70/69.
- export**: *she bade me this verse export*, take this lesson with me among men? 85/109. (Flügel prints *exort* = exhort, preach?)
- expresse**, expressly, distinctly, 60/3.
- eye**: *by the eye*, "in unlimited quantity" (of drink; see N. E. D. s.v. *eye*, 7, b), 118/2.
- eysell** = *aysell*.
- fare**: *foule fare with*, to ill-treat, 23/21.
- farly**, a derivative of 'fair'? (O. E. \**fægerlic*), 17/51.
- fay**: *in fay*, i' faith, truly, 26/74.
- fayn**, used in an objective sense, pleasant, welcome, 44/23.

- fee**, cattle, 48/4; capture, prey, 85/102.
- fell**, to make fall, bring down, lay low, 7/22.
- felosaifers**, 'philosophers' (the Magi), 29/30.
- fere**, companion, mate, 98/60 (*late the fere to*, lately the consort of);—*in fere*, together, 12/21/headl., 15/28/13, 35/21, 51/13, etc.
- fere**, 'fear', danger, 63/42.
- fett**, fetch, 107/50.
- flagat**, a bottle ('*flakette*, botelle, flasco, flasca' *Prompt. Parv.*), 16/3.
- flayn**, flayed, 38/20.
- fлом**, river, 4/7/14, 38/47/15 (*peflumon Jordan* occurs, as a borrowing from Old French, as early as the *Ormulum*: see H. Reichmann, *Die Eigennamen im Ormulum* [Morsbach's *Stud. zur engl. Philol.*, vol. 25], Halle 1906, p. 36).
- flyng**, hasten, 18/76.
- fonde**, foolish, 72/10, 113/7.
- fong**, take, receive, 11/20/11.
- forbere**, to avoid, escape, 91/51.
- force**: *no force*, no matter, 109/26; *no force he gaf*, cared not, 121/50.
- forfare**, to perish, 77/187.
- forgo**, to go by, pass over, 54/74.
- forsake**, to evade, escape, 89/36.
- forse**, to care, 74/83 (cf. *force*).
- freke** (O. E. *freca*), warrior, man, 121/37.
- frett**, gnaw away from, gnaw out of—, 71/80.
- fumosetyve**, bred of fumes, humours? 105/37. (The rhyme and the reading of Wright's text require *fumose-tyse*.)
- fyne**, to purify, clarify, refine, 105/55.
- fyne**, *sb.*, end, conclusion, 90/24.
- galow-claper**, 'gallows-clapper,' gallows-bird ('from the swinging of the body to and fro like the clapper of a bell or of a scare-crow.' Halliwell), 119/101/22.
- gayn**, ready, well-disposed, kindly, 96/49 (see *N. E. D.* s.v. *gain*, adj. 2).
- geete**, goats (old plural), 69/15.
- gent**, gentle, noble, 3/4/6.
- geraflowr**, gillyflower, clove-pink or carnation, 101/19.
- gest**, book: used of the writings of a prophet, 48/58/22 (cf. *prophetene gestes*, quoted from W. of Shoreham by Mätzner).
- giglot**, "a romping girl," 116/41.
- glose**, gloss, explanation, illustration (of a thesis by examples), 85/93.
- gornard**, gurnard (a fish), 114/11.
- gramarcy**, thanks, 54/65/burden (where it makes a sort of pun with *marcy*, "pity").
- graunter of grace**, one who grants grace, 60/33 (Lambeth MS.: *ground*).
- grome**, groom, churl, 9/15/7.
- gwy**, guide, 102/53 (see *N. E. D.* s. v. *guy*).
- gyse**, manner, way (of events confirming a general truth), 85/93.
- Halowtyde**, "the season of All Saints, the first week of November" (*N. E. D.*), 18/2.
- hardely**, hardily, boldly, 109/26.
- hat**: *I hat*, I am called, 18/67 (O. E. *ic hātte*, Goth. *ik heituda*).
- Haylis**, 115/26: "on the blode of Crist, that is in Hayles, 'a vial shewn at Hales in Glocestershire, as containing a portion of our blessed Saviour's blood,' see Skeat's note on *Pardon-er's Tale*, 652 (Chaucer V, 284 f.)." [H. B.].
- hele** (O. E. *hēlu*), health, 107/69.
- henne**, hence, 141/c/3.
- hent**, caught, 80/12.
- hett**, heated, made hot (with blows), 123/206 (hete *Rawlinson MS.*).
- hight**: *on hight*, aloft, on high, 17/52.
- hode**: *his here shall grow thorow his hode*, a proverbial phrase, probably meaning "he will fare ill, have no success" (cf. *Peres the Ploughman's Crete*, 423: "His hod was full of holes, & his heer oute"). 109/55.
- horne**: cuckold's horn (as emblem of world's mutability)? 88/21.
- hosyll**, eucharist, 9/27.
- howge**, huge, 41/26.
- hye**: *on hye*, aloud, 1/9.
- hye**: *in hye*, in haste, at once, instantly, 85/80.
- Ierachye**, hierarchy, 42/7.
- inequalite**, injustice, 84/57.
- insampull**, example, 95/10.
- instance**, pressing, urging on, 87/11.

- japes**, jokes, tricks, trifles, 76/154; as a *vb.*, 113/26.
- jaspe**, jasper (precious stone), 101/17 (the two other MSS. have *jasper*).
- jonkers**, for *jonkets* (see Wright's text), delicacies (used of drinks), 107/64.
- juggelen**, to produce by witchcraft, 115/10; to change by w., 116/38.
- Jury** = Jewery, Judaea, 48/31 (Flügel, *Festschr. f. Hildebrand*, had the misprint *Jary*, which puzzled Holt-hausen: *Anglia* 17, 444).
- juveyyn**, youth, 120/12.
- kelle**, plur. *kellis*, caul (*i. e.* the gold hair-net of a lady of distinction), 101/47.
- kepe**, heed, care, attention, 84/3.
- kyde**, known, manifest, 82/33.
- kynde**, nature, human understanding, 61/b/1; —natural disposition, 85/63.
- kyrchers**, kerchiefs, 110/21.
- lake**: *withoutyn lake*, without fail, certainly, 84/27.
- lappe**, skirt of garment, 46/28.
- laymand** (Northern form of participle, O. E. *lōmende*), 57/1 (cf. *lyghtand*, 59/27), shining.
- leche**, leech, physician, 62/21; *vb.*, to heal, remedy, 69/16.
- lede**, 30/12, *pp.*, led forth, made to leave the body?
- lede** (O. E. *lēod*), people, nation, 6/21.
- leme** (O. E. *lōma*), ray, beam, light, 1/13, 11/20/15.
- lent**, arrived, placed, staying, 1/12 (from *lenden*, to land, alight, arrive, sojourn); 84/27; of being "fixed" in a state of mind, 120/57.
- lere**, to learn, 83/36; 83/39.
- lerne**, to teach, 32/2.
- lese**, *many a l.*, many a lesser one, 76/138.
- lesse** (Cambr. MS. *lesc*), to lose, forsake, abandon, 30/3. (On the other hand, *forsakyn* means "lost," 36/20.)
- leste**, leased ('our lease of life is so short')? 52/26. (cf. *seste*, 48/58/14).
- lesyng** (O. E. *lēsung*), lie; *without lesyng*, in truth, 9/15/9, 31/13. (In the Anglo-French vocabulary of the MS. this phrase, evidently no more understood, is rendered by *sanx perdre*.)
- lett**, hinder, prevent, 71/87; *without lettyn*, 125/315, without hesitation, putting off; *lett*, hindered, 126/384.
- leve or lothe**, lief or loth, glad or sad, 79/222; *lever*, rather, 87/3.
- light** = *lyte*, little, 124/214.
- lisse** (which the rhyme requires for *lose* of the MS.), to relieve, release, comfort, soothe (O. E. *līssian*), 9/16/3.
- liste**: *liste not to know*, deigned not to take notice 90/23.
- lore**, creed, religion, sect, sort, 108/101.
- lowse**: *hurt a lowse*, proverbial for "display one's anger even on the smallest object"? 113/20.
- lulley**, *vb.*, to sing 'lulley,' lull a child asleep with a cradle-song, 21/2.
- lykyn**, liken, make alike, give equal rank, 20/67.
- lyst**, wisdom, prudence (*with lyst* merely serves to fill up the verse and add emphasis), 59/3.
- maintenance**, *cap of m.*, "a cap borne as one of the insignia of office before the sovereign of England at the coronation, and before mayors of some cities" (*N.E.D.*); appendix, *passim*.
- make** (O. E. *ge-maca*), fere, mate, companion, fellow, 11/19/14.
- make**, to make my will, testament, 86/77/2.
- malicoli**, melancholy, 105/37.
- maner**, custom, what is mannerly, proper, due, 116/99/headline.
- mawndy** (Lat. *mandatum*), the washing of the Apostles' feet by Christ: also used for the Lord's Supper itself (Mätzner); 35/16. (Hence *Maundy-Thursday*.)
- may**, maiden, 10/18/1.
- mayn**, mean, speak, mention,—or moan, complain,—85/91 (see note!).
- mean**, mediatrix, intercessor, 61/14.
- meladye**, "melody," used in some figurative sense, = the "golden mean"? 28/8. [The same spelling, where it evidently means "melody," 11/20/6.]

- mele-pok**, 'meal-bag' (used by beggars to hold the meals received in charity), 116 38.
- methe**, 68 54, —? [rhyme *suparet*!] moderation (O. E. *māðan*), hence domination, power?
- mold**, erth, 6 10 30.
- montenance** (for *mountance*, "appar. simulating the form of maintenance"), amount, space, extent (used of time), 104 87 9.
- more**, **most**, in the old sense of "greatest," 1 18, 2 3 13. So *more and lesse*, great and small, 3 6 headl.; — *most*, the greatest, mightiest, 6 35; — *more*, bigger, fatter, 120 34.
- most**, **must**, in the emphasizing formulas *so most* (or *most*) *I go*, etc. (*e. g.*, 46 55 headl.), appears in its old sense of 'may'; the same in *blessyd mot þou be*, 49 61 1, 57 15.
- musket**, male sparrow-hawk, 3 4 7.
- myllyan**, million, 85 118.
- myscheve**, to bring to mischief, 75 121.
- mysspent**, made ill use of, 55 33.
- mytis**, mights, powers, virtues, 10 17 9.
- ne**, if not, 53 55.
- nere hond**, near, 48 57 10.
- nesshe**, soft, mild, 83 17 (O. E. *hnaese*).
- nete** (O. E. *nēa*), cattle, 121 38.
- newell** is the Balliol MS.'s usual spelling for *noird* (the Christmas cry; Fr. *Noël*, Lat. *natalem*), 2 3 1 burden, etc.
- noll** (O. E. *hnoll*), head, 119/101/17.
- not**, do not know, 89 11.
- nyse**, foolish, 36/46 1; fastidious, 115 3.
- on for of**, 8 14 5, 9 15 17, 65 69 10, etc.
- overcaste**, to overthrow, 72 12.
- pare**: *pared his crown*, cut off the crown of his head, 31 27 (cf. the quotation from J. Heywood in *N. E. D.*).
- para pompe** = Fr. *par la pompe*? 117/100 headl. — But it gives no sense.
- pay**, *subst.*, contentment, satisfaction, 26 70, 31 4, 56/59.
- per se**, standing alone, by itself, unparalleled, 100 85 1.
- peyse**, weigh, 87 25.
- pight**, pitched, fixed, placed, put, 59 13; **ypyght**, 83 29 ("our tents are pitched in the wilderness").
- plasshe**, "to lower and narrow a broad-spread hedge by partially cutting off the branches, and entwining them with those left upright" (Halliwell), 110 22.
- platis**, from *plate*, "a Spanish money of account" (*Century Dict.*), used for coins, money generally (cf. Shakspeare, *Ant. Cleop.*, V, ii, 92).
- plight**, *plyght*, 5 9 22, seems a mistake for (*a*)*lyght* (so Wright's text), "though *plyght*, 'promised,' makes a sort of sense." [H. B.]
- poke**, pocket, 128 1.
- porte** (Fr. *portée*, range or reach of a missile): *high of porte*, high of flight, ranging wide, 81 29.
- portratowr**, portraiture, 91 48 (referring to the funeral monuments in St. Paul's, on which see Stow's *Survey of London*, ed. Strype, 1720, I, 157-168).
- prest**, ready, 84 21, 86 2, 121/48.
- presydent**, precedent, 69 13.
- proved**, proved, put to the test, 47/18.
- prophet**, profit, 72 5.
- prosellyng** (other MSS. *precelling*), prominent, excellent, 101 23.
- purches**: *purches . . . pes prophettis for thy supplement*, acquire these profits to supply thee, 69 41.
- purvey**, provide, prepare, 91 52.
- pyn**, bolt of a door, 111 3.
- quart**, safety, health, 86 76 6.
- quyte-rent**, 'quit-rent', "rent paid by the freeholders or copyholders of a manor in discharge or acquittance of other services," 138/106 16.
- recure**, recover, 69 10.
- rede**, to counsel, advise, 9 15 13; *sb.*, advice, 71 85.
- rehersyng**, report, indication, 68 9.
- reke**, *rb.*, reek (in burning), 81 21.
- repy**n, reaped, 35/44 7.
- rest**, *transit*, lay to rest, lay low, 53 38.
- rive**, "speedily" (Halliwell), 123/198.
- rode**, cross, 2 3 16.



- rolyon**, a shoe of untanned leather: in Scotch also "a coarse, ill-made animal," a sense perhaps more fit for the passage (nonsensical as it intentionally is), 114/11.
- rowght**, 118/101/burden (rhyming with *a towt*), same as *run the rout*, "gad, run about," go round (Wright, *Dial. Dict.*, s. v. *rout*, sb., 6). Cf. *lette the cupe go route* in st. 10 of "Lytyll Thanke" (Ritson), p. 187.
- Roye**, king, 100/85/13.
- ryse** (O. E. *hr̥s*), twig; *rose of ryse*, rose on the bough (flower from the root of Jesse), 6/10/31.
- say**, to speak, recite verses, 106/79.
- see**, see, throne, 48/58/17.
- semewes**, sea-mews, 114/18.
- sequens**, *sequentia*, a Roman church hymn in rhythmical prose or accentual metre, sung after the Gradual and before the Gospel, 13/23/19.
- seruyce**, dish that is served, 33/42/8.
- sese**, to cease, stop; pret. *ses*, 4/8/6; *sees*, inf., 25/9; *seste*, pret., 48/58/14.
- sew**, sowed (O. E. *sēow*), 6/8.
- shake**: *shrew shake*, shrewishly inclined, disposed? 110/93/7.
- shent**, disgraced, confounded, 3/4/7, 82/47.
- Shere Thursday**, Sheer Thursday. Maundy Thursday (in Easter Week), 35/15 (O. N. *sl̥w̥iþorsdagr*).
- shot**, payment, contribution, 108/97.
- shryll**, clear, loud (of the Virgin Mary's voice), 5/8/28. (The form *shill*, *shyll*, also occurs, see Halliwell, and cf. 89/18.)
- siker**, certain, 34/27: *sikernes*, stability, 88/79/8 (burden).
- skalde**, scabby (Lat. *glabriosus*), 130/23.
- skill**, *skyll*, reason, right, 26/103; argument, 70/60; human reason, 61/b/4; ability, 112/95/28.
- skuse**, excuse, 109/27.
- slake**, slack, stop, cease, 95/15.
- slipper** (O. E. *slipor*), slippery, 73/48.
- slo**, slay; pple. *slone*, 85/117.
- small**, 101/46, means 'small in the waist,' not 'small of stature' (Schipper).
- smater**, to chatter, prate, 113/31.
- solas**, comfort, joy, pride, 6/6.
- sond**, message, sending, 6/7.
- sort**, assembly, company, 85/113, 106/2.
- sowse**: souse, pickle: *sethyng sowse*, cooking sauce, 110/92/1.
- sparkyll**, spark, 130/32.
- sperring**, sparring (a small fish), 114/13.
- sprente**, sprinkled, 69/16.
- spurne**, to stumble, 80/11.
- spyll**, *spill*, destroy, 89/20; perish, 8/10; *spill . . . wynde*, waste breath, 43/10.
- stede**, place, spot, 1/21.
- sterne-vite** (Lansd. MS. *trenmytie*, and only Cotton MS. correctly *strenmytie*), strenuousness, strength, 101/19.
- stie**, *stje*, to mount, ascend, 66/31, 75/111 (*he stithe*).
- stownd**, while, 8/22.
- stowr**, combat, strife, struggle, 68/53.
- strene**, flow of light, ray, beam, 7/12/11; cf. Chaucer, *Merchant's Tale*, 976: *Phebus hath of gold hise strems doune ysent*. (Cent. Dict.)—Flügel alters to *sterne*, but preserves the *bryght strem*, ib. 18.
- stroy**, destroy, foil, 83/12.
- sure**, assure, 9/16/6.
- swynk**, to labour, 90/18.
- syke**, sigh, 29/49.
- syne**, since, 52/6.
- synglar**: *thy synglar plesure*, every single pleasure thou affordest (folio 155v has *single*), 97/30.
- take**: *ys to hym take*, has joined him, bears him company, 27/8.—*toke*, gave, appointed, 36/8;—*the thyrtyll fro hym* (viz. *farcon*) *tok a tre*, fled from him to the shelter of a tree, 85/104;—*I take me*, surrender, give up, betake myself, 89/23, 96/101.
- tall**, docile, obsequious, 124/273.
- tarbox**, "a box containing tar, carried by shepherds for anointing the sores of sheep" (Cent. Dict.), 18/59.
- taxe**, rate, estimate, assign, 79/249.
- tende**, give attention, 120/6.
- tene** (O. E. *tēōna*), 'teen,' pain, torment (in hell), 10/17/15; grief, anger, 115/8.

**tent** = *entent*; *take tent*, pay attention, 67/7.

**thayre** = *the ayre* (other MSS. *are*), oar, 101/29.

**the** (O. E. *þēon*), to strive, 111/31.

**ther to**: *I never sinned ther to*, I never sinned to deserve it, 19/32 headl.

**thought**: *with a thought*, with the swiftness of thought (frail flesh yields to temptation), 63/49.

**throw**, while, moment, 112/94 21.

**tight** (M. E. *tichten*), devise, intend, 85/64.

**till**: *per-till*, thereto, also, 26/76.

**to-torne**, torne, lacerated, 13/24/2; *to-tere*, inf., 22/38.

**tought**, a variant of *tight* (Mod. E. *taut*), 118/24.

**trist**, confidence, 51/12; 63/63.

**trow**, trust, 95/21.

**Troynouant**, 100/85/9, according to Geoffrey of Monmouth a corrupt form of *Troja Nova*, the name originally given to London by its legendary founder Brutus.—The *Trinobantes* were a Celtic tribe in Essex (mentioned by Caesar); the name of their capital [*Augusta Trinobantum* or *Trinorantium*] probably was brought into arbitrary connexion with *Troja Nova* by Geoffrey or somebody else, whose interpretation came by tradition down to Dunbar.

**tryll**, to turn, twirl, 111/3.

**twayn**, in **too** (two), separate, dis-sever, 55/20.

**twyte** = *twyghte*, from *twicchen*, to pull away, snatch, 53/61.

**verament**: *in verament* (the adverb being mistaken for a substantive), truly, in very truth, 7/11/3.

**verey**, true, 25/7.

**vise**, advise, 46/1.

**vnbuxvmnes**, disobedience, 55/29.

**vnneth**, scarcely, hardly, 120/33.

**vsiker**, uncertain, 91/43.

**vphold**, to esteem, rate high, 6/39.

**vplent**, borne, brought upward, 71/83 (see *lent*).

**vpsodown** (this the normal old form, literally "up as down"), upside down, 91/35.

**waryson**, treasure, store, 84/44.

**wede**, garb, clothing, 38/8. 55/13.

**weme**, spot, stain, 8/14/6; spelt *wemb*, 12/22/10.

**wene**, to 'ween, think, mean, 109/7; pret. *went*, 124/270; comp., pp., *a-went*, 111/9.

**were**, doubt, 83/37.

**wheton**, wheaten, 120/38.

**wight**, *wyght*, being, person, 12/21/2; 54/3.

**will**, fulfilment of wishes, satisfaction of wants, 55/13.

**wisshe**, washed, 66/22.

**wite**, to blame, 121/58; *wyte*, 96/92.

**witsave** (for *with-sare*), to vouchsafe, 98/40 (see quotations from Wyatt and Palsgrave in *Century Dict.*) (fol. 1557 has *vouchesafe*).

**witt**, soul, quintessence? Mary is called the 'well (*fons*) and wit' of all wisdom (59/6) and of mercy (60/37).

**woddowes**, wood-doves, 114/19.

**wode**, mad, 43/19.

**won(n)e**, dwell, 2/2/4; *sh.*, dwelling, abode, 85/116.

**worled**, hurled, 126/348.

**worship**, to do honour to—, 111/9.

**worth**: *take in worth*, take in good part, 98/59; see quotation from Latimer, in *Century Dict.* (in good *worth*).

**wrechesse**, wretchedness, 60/4.

**wynne**, to earn, 121/36.

**wysse**, to guide (O. E. *wissian*), 51/6, 56/71.

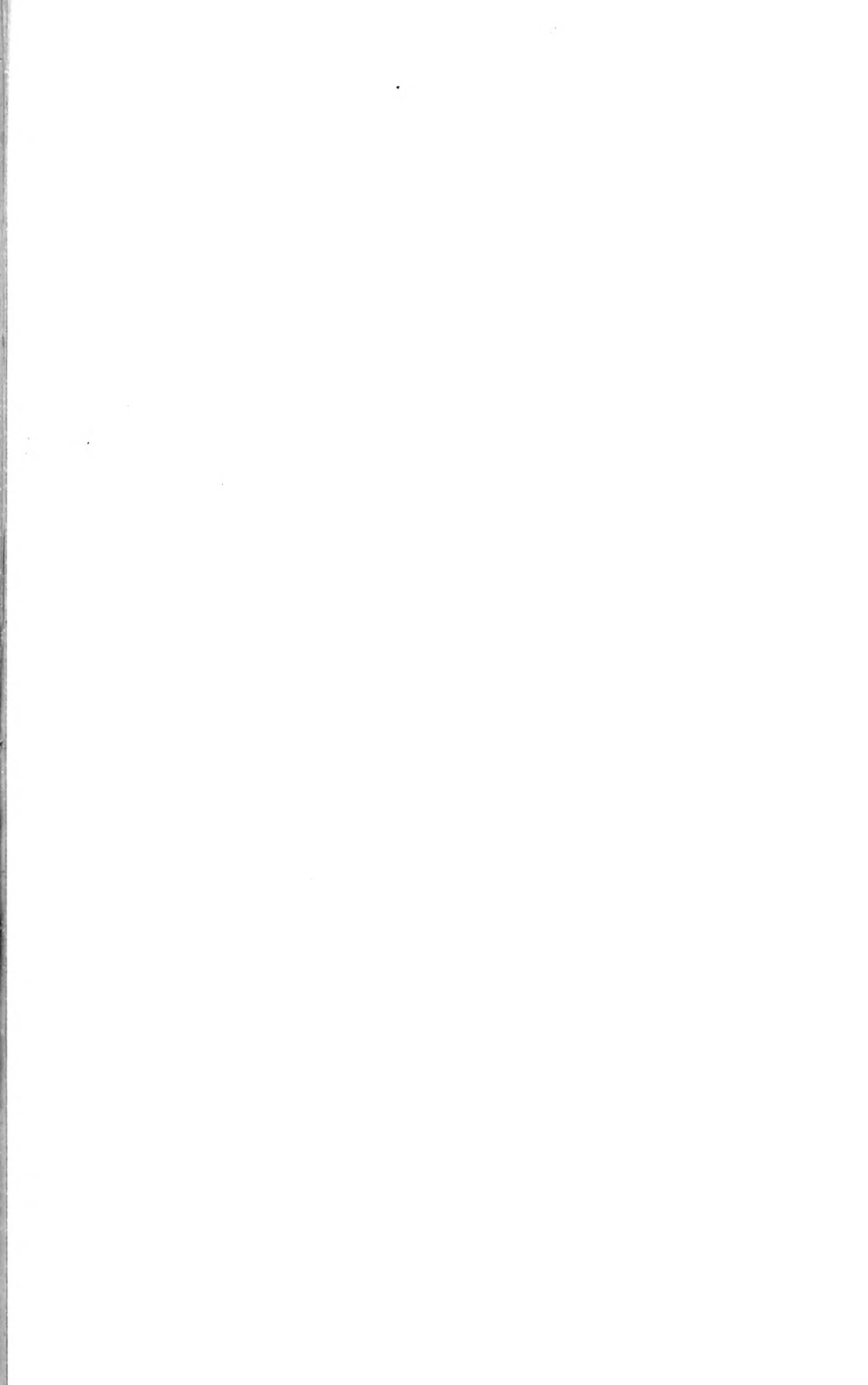
**yede**, **yode**, went, walked.

**ygkent**, O. E. *geþenged*, from *glenȝen*, M. E. (3c-) *glenȝen*, to adorn, trim; 65/9 ("ygkent for *ygkent*, cf. *ymkent* for *ymkent*, from O. E. *gemenged*" [H. B.]).—Flügel originally altered to *preudent*.

**yndefycyent**, "unfailing, exhaustless, unceasing" (N. E. D.), 84/31.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,  
BREAD STREET HILL, E.C., AND  
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK.







PR	Early English Text
1119	Society
E5	[Publications]
no.101	Extra series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

